THE SPECIAL COURT FOR SIERRA LEONE

CASE NO. SCSL-2004-15-T TRIAL CHAMBER I

THE PROSECUTOR
OF THE SPECIAL COURT
V.
ISSA SESAY
MORRIS KALLON
AUGUSTINE GBAO

THURSDAY, 7 OCTOBER 2004 9.50 A.M. TRIAL

Before the Judges:

Benjamin Mutanga Itoe, Presiding Bankole Thompson Pierre Boutet

For Chambers:

Ms Sharelle Aitchison Mr Clemens Daburon (intern)

For the Registry:

Ms Maureen Edmonds Mr Geoff Walker

For the Prosecution:

Mr Peter Harrison Ms Boi-Tia Stevens Mr Christopher Santora Mr Bobby Gboyor (Case Manager)

For the accused Issa Sesay:

Mr Wayne Jordash Ms Sareta Ashraph

For the accused Morris Kallon:

Mr Shekou Touray Mr Melron Nicol-Wilson

For the accused Augustine Gbao:

Mr John Cammegh Mr Ben Holden

1	Thursday, 7 October 2004
2	[The accused entered the Court]
3	[Open session]
4	[The witness entered Court]
09:43:50 5	[Upon commencing at 9.50 a.m.]
6	PRESIDING JUDGE: Morning, learned counsel. We are resuming
7	the session. Mr Jordash you good morning, General.
8	How are you this morning?
9	THE WITNESS: Good morning, sir; fine, sir.
09:51:50 10	PRESIDING JUDGE: You are fine?
11	THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
12	PRESIDING JUDGE: We are continuing this morning and
13	Mr Jordash will continue with his cross-examination.
14	THE WITNESS: Yes, Your Honour.
09:51:58 15	PRESIDING JUDGE: It will assist us a lot, General, by
16	answering to the questions as directly as you can.
17	THE WITNESS: Yes, Your Honour.
18	PRESIDING JUDGE: So that we can accelerate, you know, the
19	process, you know, and if we are not very clear, we'll
09:52:15 20	ask you for some explanations.
21	THE WITNESS: Yes, Your Honour.
22	PRESIDING JUDGE: But please try to give precise answers to
23	questions put to you by counsel. Okay?
24	THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, Your Honour.
09:52:25 25	PRESIDING JUDGE: Mr Jordash, you may wish to proceed, please.
26	WITNESS: John S Tarnue [Continued]
27	CROSS-EXAMINED BY MR JORDASH [Continued]
28	
20	MD 2000ACH The costs for Verry Harris at the borner

29 MR JORDASH: I'm grateful Your Honour, thank you.

- 1 Q. We covered it yesterday -- something about your
- 2 motivations for giving evidence. I would just like to
- 3 pick up on some of that. Now, you served -- sorry,
- I should have said good morning, General, I do beg your
- 09:52:53 5 pardon.
 - Α. Good morning, counsellor. 6
 - 7 Q. Thank you. On the 18th of July 2002 you wrote a letter,
 - which we've referred to, and it's in your bundle at 8365. 8
 - JUDGE BOUTET: So, Mr Jordash, for the record, so there is a
- 09:53:25 10 clear understanding, the page you referred to are the
 - 11 handwritten number we see at the top of the page, which
 - 12 is how we find it in the Court Management records.
 - 13 MR JORDASH: Indeed, Your Honour.
 - JUDGE BOUTET: Thank you. 14
- 09:53:39 15 THE WITNESS: Did you say 8365?
 - 16 MR JORDASH:
 - Q. 8365. It's the letter you wrote to UNHCR on the 18th of 17
 - 18 July 2002.
 - 19 JUDGE BOUTET: General, you look at the top of the page, right
- 09:53:55 20 in the corner.
 - 21 THE WITNESS: Yes, I'm looking through, sir. I'm getting
 - 22 there. Yes, I got it.
 - 23 MR JORDASH:
 - Now, in that letter, the third paragraph, the first page, 24 Q.
- 09:54:07 25 you --
 - Third paragraph, third page? 26 Α.
 - Third paragraph, first page -- the first page. 27 Q.
 - 28 Α. Page 3.
 - 29 Q. First page.

- 1 Α. First page -- I'm sorry. Okay.
- 2 Q. And sticking, as we are, with the subject of motivations,
- 3 now you say in the third paragraph of the first page that
- you served President Charles Taylor "with loyalty,
- 09:54:53 5 honesty, dedication and obedience". Do you see that --
 - 6 the third paragraph -- the third paragraph beginning
 - with "To begin with" --7
 - 8 Α. Okay, I got that.
 - 9 -- "I want to briefly introduce myself to you and your Q.
- 09:55:18 10 staff from Brigadier-General Tarnue, former commanding
 - 11 general of the Armed Forces of Liberia."
 - 12 Α. Right.
 - 13 Q. "I have served the AFL as a professional and disciplined
 - soldier for 31 unbroken years" --14
- 09:55:28 15 Α. Right.
 - 16 Q. -- "Under the leadership of the late Presidents of
 - Liberia, William Tubman" --17
 - Α. 18 Right.
 - -- "William Tolbert, Samuel Doe, and the present 19 Q.
- 09:55:39 20 President Charles Taylor, with loyalty, honesty,
 - 21 dedication and obedience."
 - 22 Α. Yes, counsellor.
 - Now, you're a man who understands the chain of command; 23 Q.
 - is that correct? 24
- 09:55:53 25 Will you please be audible a little bit? Α.
 - Q. You understand the notion of the chain of command? 26
 - Α. Very well. 27
 - You understand the Geneva Conventions? 28 Q.
 - 29 Α. Very well.

- 1 Q. Do you understand then that your --
- 2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsel, slowly, slowly.
- 3 MR JORDASH: I beg your pardon.
- 4 Q. Do you understand then that your role within Mr Taylor's
- 09:56:19 5 military machine might raise some questions as to whether
 - 6 you yourself might be criminally liable?
 - 7 A. No, sir.
 - You don't think it raises any questions? 8 Q.
 - 9 No, sir. Α.
- 09:56:34 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: Just a minute, counsel. Was it political
 - 11 machine you said, or military?
 - 12 MR JORDASH: The military.
 - 13 JUDGE THOMPSON: The military. In other words, he said he
 - doesn't understand that the role that he played might 14
- 09:57:19 15 raise issues of criminal liability on his part.
 - 16 MR JORDASH: Yes.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: All right. 17
 - 18 MR JORDASH:
 - 19 Q. Why do you conclude that, General?
- 09:57:27 20 Α. Pardon me?
 - 21 Why do you conclude that it does not, or might not -- or Q.
 - 22 doesn't raise questions about whether you might be
 - criminally liable yourself? 23
 - Your Honour, can I -- can I go into an explanation, sir? 24 Α.
- 09:57:45 25 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, answer the question. Why do you think
 - 26 that your role might not be -- [overlapping microphones]
 - 27 you criminally responsible?
 - 28 THE WITNESS: Because, as you rightfully stated in the
 - 29 paragraph at the first page, paragraph 3, I briefly

- 1 introduced myself through the international
- 2 representations of refugees and those that give political
- 3 asylums, for them to clearly know that I'm a professional
- soldier. I've served my country with loyalty, commitment
- 09:58:19 5 and dedications to duties under oath not to serve an
 - individual. I've served the late William V S Tubman, the 6
 - 7 late William R Tolbert and then Samuel Kanyon Doe;
 - 8 lastly, came Charles Taylor. So I decided to make these
 - 9 introductions so they would know from where I come. And
- 09:58:46 10 I know definitely, in keeping with the rules and
 - 11 regulations governing the Geneva Convention of Warfare,
 - I would be held liable if at all I did not demonstrate a 12
 - 13 high standard of professionalism in the line of
 - performing my duty, so I was very --14
- 09:59:05 15 PRESIDING JUDGE: Just a minute, just a minute.
 - 16 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - 17 PRESIDING JUDGE: Take that again, that you would consider
 - 18 yourself liable under the Geneva Convention if it was
 - 19 demonstrated that -- I want you to continue.
- 09:59:17 20 THE WITNESS: I said if I didn't demonstrate professionalism
 - 21 in the line of my duty.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Can you stop there, please? 22
 - 23 THE WITNESS: Okay, sir. If I didn't demonstrate --
 - 24 PRESIDING JUDGE: Please --
- 09:59:30 25 THE WITNESS: Okay.
 - 26 PRESIDING JUDGE: If you did not demonstrate --
 - 27 THE WITNESS: A professionalism in the line of my duty.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes. 28
 - 29 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

- MR JORDASH: 1
- 2 Q. You claim to have trained 96 Sierra Leoneans for the RUF
- 3 war; is that correct?
- I don't claim to train. I was the commandant for the Α.
- 10:00:30 5 National Patriotic Front and, in addition, the rebel
 - leader under the command of Charles Taylor, of which 6
 - I was then destinated [sic] when I surrender. I trained 7
 - the first group of NPFL fighters, the second group, and 8
 - 9 the last group makes --
- 10:00:54 10 Q. General, general, please --
 - 11 Α. Yes, sir.
 - 12 -- I think a simple yes might --
 - 13 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, no, he's giving an explanation. We're
 - following the explanation, please. 14
- 10:01:02 15 MR JORDASH: I beg your pardon.
 - 16 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, please. You trained the first group,
 - 17 the second group --
 - 18 THE WITNESS: I trained the first group of NPFL fighters,
 - 19 the second group of NPFL fighters. After the third group
- 10:01:13 20 I did not even know whether there were some other foreign
 - 21 nationals until there was a growing sentiment surrounding
 - 22 the presence of the foreign nationals and their presence,
 - when it was not explained properly to the trainees, 23
 - Liberians, that were present --24
- 10:01:34 25 PRESIDING JUDGE: That's okay. I think --
 - THE WITNESS: That --26
 - 27 PRESIDING JUDGE: It's okay.
 - 28 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - 29 JUDGE THOMPSON: What was counsel's question?

- MR JORDASH: 1
- 2 Q. The question is this: There were 96 Sierra Leoneans in
- 3 Camp Konola, according to you --
- JUDGE THOMPSON: Do you want to put that to him and get his
- 10:01:53 5 response to that?
 - MR JORDASH: 6
 - Is that correct? 7 Q.
 - 8 Α. Yes, they were correct.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: There were 96 Sierra Leoneans.
- 10:02:00 10 THE WITNESS: Yes, 96 Sierra Leoneans, correct.
 - MR JORDASH: 11
 - 12 Q. Were any of them forcibly conscripted?
 - 13 Α. Say that again.
 - Q. Were any of them forced to be there? 14
- 10:02:11 15 A. I was not in charge of recruitment.
 - 16 Q. Were any of them forced to be there?
 - Α. I was not in charge of recruitment. 17
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: There were 96 Sierra Leoneans in what? 18
 - 19 MR JORDASH: Camp Konola.
- 10:02:23 20 THE WITNESS: At Camp Konola.
 - 21 PRESIDING JUDGE: That is in the third batch?
 - THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, Your Honour. 22
 - 23 JUDGE THOMPSON: He agrees with that. Yes, and what else?
 - 24 MR JORDASH:
- 10:02:33 25 Were any of them forced to be there, to be there against Q.
 - their will? 26
 - Well, I wasn't the recruiting officer. 27 Α.
 - I'm not asking you if you recruited them. I'm asking if 28 Q.
 - 29 they were forcibly recruited?

- 1 Α. Can I also elaborate on that to the counsellor, sir?
- 2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, go ahead.
- 3 THE WITNESS: He asked if any of them were conscripted. My
- 4 earlier statement, I said Charles Taylor was trying to
- 10:03:07 5 encourage -- and encourage Corporal Sankoh to adopt the
 - 6 modus operandum [sic] of the National Patriotic Front of
 - 7 Liberia. So, in the process, trainees that were
 - 8 brought -- I had no power to question who were brought on
 - 9 the base to be trained --
- 10:03:29 10 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, answer the question then. Answer the
 - 11 question.
 - 12 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - 13 PRESIDING JUDGE: Answer counsel's question.
 - THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. What's the specific question, sir? 14
- 10:03:39 15 MR JORDASH:
 - 16 Q. Were any of them forcibly conscripted?
 - A. Yeah, they were conscripted. 17
 - Q. Forcibly? 18
 - 19 A. Forcibly.
- 10:03:46 20 You trained those forcibly --Q.
 - 21 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Microphone not activated]
 - 22 MR JORDASH: I can't hear Your Honour.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Is that what the answer is, that they were 23
 - all conscripted forcibly? 24
- PRESIDING JUDGE: The 96. 10:03:59 25
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: [Overlapping microphones] 26
 - 27 THE WITNESS: Once they were captured -- once there was a town
 - 28 or village captured, definitely everybody within the
 - 29 town, be it civilians, old people, young people --

- JUDGE THOMPSON: No, we are on the specific group -- we don't 1
- 2 want the general theory.
- 3 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- JUDGE THOMPSON: General, try to separate the theory from the
- 10:04:24 5 factual situation.
 - 6 THE WITNESS: Okay, sir. Okay, then I will focus on that --
 - focus on that -- what is it specifically --7
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Among the 96, were all of them forcibly 8
 - 9 conscripted?
- 10:04:32 10 THE WITNESS: What is it specifically that you want?
 - MR JORDASH: 11
 - 12 I want to know simply whether some or all --
 - 13 JUDGE THOMPSON: All were forcibly conscripted.
 - THE WITNESS: Yes, they were -- they were involuntarily 14
- 10:04:44 15 conscripted.
 - 16 JUDGE THOMPSON: Okay, all right.
 - MR JORDASH: 17
 - Q. All of them? 18
 - A. All of them. 19
- 10:04:46 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: They were all involuntarily --
 - 21 THE WITNESS: Involuntarily conscripted.
 - 22 MR JORDASH:
 - And you trained them, didn't you? 23 Q.
 - Α. Yes, we conducted training, along with the 15 Special 24
- 10:05:14 25 Forces from Gambia, yes -- Burkina.
 - Q. And that, on the face of it, is in breach of the Geneva 26
 - 27 Conventions, isn't it?
 - Under the leadership of Charles Taylor -- that's what 28 Α.
 - 29 we're here.

- JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsel, for the Prosecution is on his feet. 1
- 2 MR HARRISON: Whether it's a breach of the Geneva Convention
- 3 may well be a question of law that the witness is not
- 4 able to answer.
- 10:05:44 5 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, sustained.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Sustained. 6
 - MR JORDASH: 7
 - 8 Q. Let me ask the question a different way. Do you not
 - 9 think that your role with such activities might make you
- 10:06:00 10 liable to be tried at least so that you could give your
 - 11 explanation?
 - 12 A. No, sir.
 - 13 Has anybody discussed with you --
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Please wait. Please wait. 14
- 10:06:30 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Microphone not activated]
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, counsel. 16
 - MR JORDASH: Thank you. 17
 - 18 Q. Has anybody ever promised you, or -- let me ask this
 - 19 first. Has anybody discussed with you anything to do
- 10:07:00 20 with amnesties, or assisting you to avoid Prosecution?
 - 21 A. No, Your Honour.
 - 22 Q. So you're not --
 - 23 JUDGE BOUTET: So your question was "anyone"?
 - 24 MR JORDASH: Yes.
- 10:07:44 25 JUDGE BOUTET: Can I ask you in time and space? Are we
 - 26 talking 1991, or are we talking --
 - 27 MR JORDASH: Certainly, Your Honour.
 - Has Dr White, since you met him in Ghana, discussed with 28 Q.
 - 29 you anything to do with amnesties?

- 1 Α. No, counsellor.
- 2 Q. Are you aware of what Mr Issa Sesay, my client, is
- 3 accused of, in general terms?
- Α. Some of it, sir.
- 10:08:24 5 0. Are you aware that he says something similar to you
 - that he was part of a command structure but he didn't 6
 - 7 commit any crimes himself?
 - 8 Α. Could you try to go over that again?
 - 9 Q. Are you aware that he is saying --
- 10:08:48 10 Α. He who?
 - 11 Q. Mr Issa Sesay, my client?
 - 12 Α. Okay.
 - 13 Q. Says that he was part of a command structure, like you
 - say, but did not commit any crimes, like you say? 14
- 10:09:00 15 Well --Α.
 - 16 Q. Are you aware of that?
 - I didn't get that part too clear, because -- do you want 17 Α.
 - 18 me to say yes or no, because I wanted -- he asked the
 - 19 question --
- 10:09:17 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: There are two parts to that question.
 - 21 THE WITNESS: That's what I'm saying.
 - 22 JUDGE THOMPSON: Just a minute.
 - 23 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - 24 JUDGE THOMPSON: Can you split this up -- deal with the first
- 10:09:29 25 part about command structure and then the second part
 - 26 which talks about he did not commit any crimes. I think
 - 27 the question is conjunctive.
 - 28 THE WITNESS: Very well, sir. Thank you.
 - 29 PRESIDING JUDGE: But the last answer he gave was that he was

- aware of some --1
- 2 MR JORDASH: Of the crimes.
- 3 PRESIDING JUDGE: Against the first accused.
- JUDGE THOMPSON: Not -- this is a separate question,
- 10:09:46 5 I thought -- a follow-up.
 - MR JORDASH: If I may just delay asking that question again, 6
 - 7 because I would like to ask something further.
 - Are you aware of the fact that part of the allegations 8 Q.
 - 9 against Mr Issa Sesay is that he was involved in
- 10:10:09 10 diamond-dealing with Mr Taylor to fund the war effort in
 - 11 Sierra Leone; are you aware of that?
 - Yes, sir, as part of the RUF command structure. 12 Α.
 - 13 And you say that you --Q.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Please, please, hold on. 14
- 10:10:22 15 MR JORDASH: I beg your pardon, I do apologise.
 - 16 Q. You gave evidence that you, too, were involved in the
 - 17 delivery of arms to --
 - 18 A. To what?
 - 19 Q. Let me finish -- the delivery of arms to Sierra Leone to,
- 10:11:13 20 in effect, fund the war. You yourself have said that; do
 - 21 you recall that?
 - I did say that under the command of Daniel Chea, the 22 Α.
 - Defence Minister, by order from Charles Taylor. 23
 - Q. Indeed. 24
- 10:11:33 25 PRESIDING JUDGE: You did [microphone not activated]
 - THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. 26
 - 27 MR JORDASH:
 - 28 So do you understand then, General, that part of the
 - 29 allegations which Mr Issa Sesay faces is similar to

- 1 something you've admitted to being involved in in this
- 2 Court; do you understand?
- 3 Α. No, sir.
- You don't understand that? Q.
- 10:12:35 5 Α. No, I don't understand that.
 - Q. What, it's alleged that --6
 - 7 JUDGE THOMPSON: Just a minute -- just a minute, counsel.
 - "I do not understand" --8
 - 9 THE WITNESS: I don't understand that.
- 10:12:46 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- "that part of the allegations against
 - 11 Mr Sesay is similar to something that I've admitted"; is
 - 12 that what he said?
 - 13 MR JORDASH: Indeed, Your Honour.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: "That I've admitted in this Court". Yes. 14
- 10:13:13 15 MR JORDASH:
 - 16 Q. Let me try and break it down then?
 - Yeah, I'll be very, very happy if you break it down. 17 Α.
 - Q. I'll do it simply as I can. The Prosecution, in part, 18
 - 19 say that Mr Issa Sesay is guilty of crimes, because he
- 10:13:28 20 was involved, they say, in the exchange of diamonds for
 - 21 arms to continue the Sierra Leonean war; you understand
 - 22 that?
 - Very well. 23 Α.
 - You've admitted to going on flights to deliver arms in 24 Q.
- 10:13:47 25 exchange for diamonds to continue the Sierra Leonean war;
 - do you accept that? 26
 - Go over that again. 27 Α.
 - 28 Q. You've admitted to going on arms deliveries -- arms
 - 29 delivered in exchange for diamonds, arms which have been

- 1 used to continue the Sierra Leonean war; do you accept
- 2 that?
- 3 Can I just make a clarification on that, because --Α.
- PRESIDING JUDGE: Mr Santora wants to say something.
- 10:14:25 5 MR SANTORA: I just wanted to bring up to make sure that the
 - 6 evidence was not misstated, but the actual evidence, as
 - 7 far as I can recollect, was participating in the delivery
 - 8 of arms, but the witness never stated that he exchanged
 - 9 diamonds in those deliveries that he was referring to,
- 10:14:42 10 and I just want to make sure that it's delivered
 - 11 precisely for him to understand.
 - 12 MR JORDASH: Certainly. I wasn't suggesting that he'd been,
 - 13 if you like -- General Tarnue had had his hands on the
 - 14 diamonds. I was suggesting simply that, as an
- 10:14:58 15 interaction, as a transaction --
 - 16 PRESIDING JUDGE: What I understand learned counsel Jordash to
 - 17 be inferring is that the first accused is charged with
 - 18 diamond dealings with Taylor in exchange of arms, and it
 - 19 is these arms which were obtained in that exchange that
- 10:15:24 20 General Tarnue supplied to fuel the war in Sierra Leone.
 - 21 I imagine that I'm faithful in my --
 - 22 MR JORDASH: That's precisely how I put --
 - 23 PRESIDING JUDGE: That is the way I understand the question.
 - MR SANTORA: I understand. The evidence that he gave 24
- 10:15:42 25 specifically said he was involved in an arms delivery but
 - 26 not --
 - 27 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, no, no. Let the witness, you know,
 - 28 answer the question.
 - 29 MR SANTORA: Okay.

- THE WITNESS: Can I --1
- 2 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, just hold on, General. Counsel will
- 3 take you over the question again.
- THE WITNESS: Okay, sir.
- 10:15:58 5 PRESIDING JUDGE: And you'll have the opportunity of replying
 - 6 to it, but I have told you what that question implies.
 - 7 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - MR JORDASH: 8
 - 9 Q. You have admitted to going on arms deliveries which were
- 10:16:15 10 in exchange for diamonds, the arms of which have been
 - 11 used to continue the war in Sierra Leone; is that right?
 - 12 Α. No, sir.
 - You haven't admitted that? 13 Q.
 - No, sir. 14 Α.
- 10:16:27 15 Q. So you didn't go on any arms deliveries?
 - 16 Α. I did fly in the helicopter, but my answer is no, sir.
 - Q. What did you fly in the helicopter to do? 17
 - 18 Α. Can I elaborate?
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: No, General --19
- 10:16:41 20 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - 21 PRESIDING JUDGE: -- did you, in your helicopter, deliver
 - 22 arms?
 - THE WITNESS: Well, chief, that's why I wanted to clarify. 23
 - 24 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, no, no --
- THE WITNESS: I did deliver --10:16:53 25
 - 26 PRESIDING JUDGE: Were arms delivered in the helicopter in
 - 27 which you found yourself?
 - 28 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, arms were delivered; arms were
 - 29 delivered.

- JUDGE THOMPSON: Learned counsel, I got, except you probably 1
- 2 want to clarify this -- I got the answer just now that,
- 3 "I have not admitted going on arms deliveries in exchange
- for diamonds to continue the war in Sierra Leone." Did
- 10:17:18 5 I get it wrong? I mean, that's what he's saying: I have
 - 6 not admitted going on arms deliveries in exchange for
 - diamonds --7
 - 8 THE WITNESS: Exactly.
 - 9 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- to continue the war. That's what I got
- 10:17:34 10 just now from his answer.
 - 11 MR JORDASH: Could I seek clarification from the witness?
 - 12 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.
 - 13 MR JORDASH:
 - Have you been on arms deliveries -- arms which have come 14
- 10:17:44 15 indirectly from Charles Taylor heading towards the RUF
 - 16 and to the RUF?
 - That's why I wanted to -- can I just say --17 Α.
 - 18 PRESIDING JUDGE: General, to me, from the evidence we have so
 - 19 far, that question requires a direct answer. It requires
- 10:17:57 20 a yes or no answer.
 - 21 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, but counsellor --
 - 22 PRESIDING JUDGE: Listen. The answer, first of all, is yes,
 - 23 isn't it?
 - THE WITNESS: Yes. 24
- 10:18:08 25 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, you have been.
 - THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, I have been. 26
 - 27 PRESIDING JUDGE: You've been on arms deliveries.
 - 28 THE WITNESS: I've been there, yes, sir, in Kolahun.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Hold on, hold on, please. 29

- 1 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 2 JUDGE THOMPSON: So it is: I now said -- what is the answer
- 3 then -- I now say --
- THE WITNESS: Sir.
- 10:19:09 5 PRESIDING JUDGE: What is the answer then?
 - THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, I --6
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: That you've been -- what's the answer to the 7
 - 8 question?
 - 9 THE WITNESS: What I wanted to explain, sir, is when NPFL were
- 10:19:24 10 fighting still -- I mean not the NPFL -- government
 - 11 forces, I was then the commanding general, and we have
 - 12 the government forces -- the commanders there -- was
 - 13 Benjamin Yeaten were interacting with the RUF and in my
 - capacity as commanding general, of course, I have 14
- 10:19:49 15 fighting men under my command. They were fighting the
 - 16 rebels. It started in 1977 -- I mean 1997 -- Charles
 - 17 Taylor became president, in conjunction with the issuing
 - of weapons to the RUF. So the commanders for the RUF 18
 - 19 interacted with Charles Taylor representative Benjamin
- 10:20:08 20 Yeaten, so we are talking about two different
 - 21 frontlines -- arms and supplies, food, going down to
 - 22 Kolahun were being given to Charles Taylor fighters, the
 - government forces, Mosquito -- they call him Christopher 23
 - Vamoh, Mike Guan -- I think those names were mentioned --24
- 10:20:28 25 and Sam Bockarie where his group would come and Benjamin
 - 26 Yeaten would directly supply these people.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: The question seems to focus on alleged 27
 - 28 involvement on your part in arms delivery. That's the
 - 29 answer that I don't seem to get yet, because I already

- 1 had, "I have not admitted," and then the question was put
- 2 further by my learned brother the Presiding Judge, and
- 3 the question is your own alleged involvement in arms
- deliveries in exchange for diamonds. 4
- 10:21:04 5 THE WITNESS: I said no, sir.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Right, okay. 6
 - THE WITNESS: I said, no, sir. 7
 - 8 PRESIDING JUDGE: Then you went further to say that he was, in
 - 9 any event, involved in arms deliveries.
- 10:21:14 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: Quite.
 - 11 THE WITNESS: To the government forces.
 - 12 JUDGE THOMPSON: Thank you, general.
 - 13 MR JORDASH:
 - Q. General --14
- 10:21:23 15 Α. Yes, sir.
 - 16 Q. -- are you aware you were on a United Nations travel ban
 - in the year 2001? 17
 - Α. Very well. I was aware. 18
 - 19 Q. Why do you think that was?
- 10:21:35 20 Well, as far as I'm concerned, United Nations travel Α.
 - 21 bans, it does not only attributes to people who commit
 - 22 human rights, but once you work under a government -- a
 - 23 government -- under a leadership that is notoriously
 - known for committing human rights abuses, definitely all 24
- 10:22:05 25 government officials, whether you participated or you
 - 26 didn't participate, of course the travel bans will get on
 - 27 you.
 - Exactly, because it raises questions, doesn't it, about 28 Q.
 - 29 your involvement with those human rights abuses?

- Not everybody names that were listed on the travel ban --1 Α.
- 2 Q. General, general, listen, please.
- 3 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, please, please, he's answering the
- 4 question. Allow him to answer the question, please.
- 10:22:28 THE WITNESS: Counsellor.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: You say not everybody --6
 - THE WITNESS: I said not everybody that were listed on the 7
 - 8 travel bans committed human rights atrocities. Though
 - 9 they were working in the Charles Taylor's government --
- 10:22:44 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: Slowly, General, please. It was a UN travel
 - 11 ban, was it?
 - THE WITNESS: On UN travel bans. 12
 - 13 JUDGE THOMPSON: Committed human rights --
 - THE WITNESS: Atrocities, yes, sir. 14
- 10:23:00 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: Right, atrocities.
 - 16 THE WITNESS: And once you were at a certain level within the
 - 17 governmental sectors, your name would be placed on the
 - 18 travel ban -- not to say you committed atrocities --
 - 19 PRESIDING JUDGE: General, it's understood, it's understood.
- 10:23:46 20 Can you proceed, please?
 - 21 MR JORDASH:
 - 22 Q. General, I'm not alleging you did; I'm suggesting that
 - 23 you were on the UN travel ban because questions were
 - raised about whether you might have committed crimes as a 24
- 10:24:05 25 result of your involvement with the Taylor regime; do you
 - 26 understand the distinction?
 - No, sir. 27 Α.
 - 28 Q. Well, one, I could be saying to you you did commit
 - 29 crimes, but I'm not saying that.

- 1 Α. Pardon me?
- 2 Q. I'm not saying you committed crimes. I'm saying that
- 3 questions have been raised about whether you might have
- done.
- 10:24:26 5 Α. I'm not even understanding that you say I committed
 - 6 crime, but what you're alleging is that my name was on
 - 7 the travel ban, so it means that I -- I committed
 - similar --8
 - 9 No, I didn't say that, General. Q.
- 10:24:39 10 Could you clarify a little bit - elaborate on that, Α.
 - 11 because --
 - 12 Q. Okay, I'll put it as simply as I can. Your name was on
 - 13 the UN travel ban.
 - A. Yes, sir. 14
- 10:24:49 15 Q. Because questions were raised as to whether you might -
 - 16 might - have committed crimes because of your involvement
 - 17 with the Taylor regime; do you accept that?
 - 18 I said no, sir. Α.
 - 19 JUDGE THOMPSON: Doesn't agree that it even raises the
- 10:25:09 20 suggestion --
 - 21 MR JORDASH: Doesn't even agree with that.
 - 22 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, quite.
 - 23 MR JORDASH:
 - So then, if you're not on the UN travel ban because you 24 Q.
- 10:25:18 25 committed crimes, if you're not on because it raised
 - 26 questions about whether you did, why are you -- why were
 - 27 you on the travel ban?
 - 28 Α. Well, like I told you, you have governmental officials
 - 29 that names were placed on the travel ban not necessarily

- they committed crimes or atrocities against human rights. 1
- 2 Q. Do you understand my English, General?
- 3 Α. Well, maybe you need to break it down, because --
- Q. I am going to break it down?
- 10:25:45 5 Α. -- your level of education is probably a little above
 - mine, so you can break it down for me. 6
 - 7 Q. I will break it down, General.
 - 8 Α. Yes, sir, lawyer.
 - 9 Q. You could be on the UN travel ban --
- 10:25:58 10 Α. Yes, sir.
 - 11 Q. -- because it's clear you committed crimes, couldn't
 - 12 it -- one could, a person could; is that right?
 - 13 A. No, sir.
 - 14 Q. Can you give --
- 10:26:15 15 JUDGE BOUTET: Because you started your statement by "you
 - 16 are".
 - MR JORDASH: Okay. 17
 - JUDGE BOUTET: If you started "a person might be", maybe that 18
 - would avoid that kind of confusion --19
- 10:26:28 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: Why is the person's name --
 - 21 JUDGE BOUTET: -- so "you" being himself in this context.
 - 22 This is the difficulty you're running into.
 - 23 THE WITNESS: Exactly, Your Honour. That becomes logical
 - 24 fallacy.
- 10:26:43 25 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Microphone not activated] hypothetical why
 - 26 is a person's name on the UN travel ban.
 - 27 MR JORDASH:
 - 28 A person might be on a travel ban because he has, for
 - 29 certain, committed crimes; do you accept that?

- 1 Α. Yes, I accept that a person can be on a travel ban --
- 2 Q. A person --
- 3 JUDGE THOMPSON: A person can be on a travel ban, or on the UN
- 4 travel ban?
- 10:27:18 5 MR JORDASH: On the UN travel ban, Your Honour.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: On the UN travel ban because he has committed 6
 - 7 crimes.
 - MR JORDASH: 8
 - 9 A person may be on a UN travel ban because he's Q.
- 10:27:55 10 suspected --
 - 11 PRESIDING JUDGE: [Microphone not activated]
 - 12 MR JORDASH: I'm moving to number 2 reason.
 - 13 Q. Because it is suspected he might have committed crimes;
 - do you accept that? 14
- 10:28:15 15 Α. You want to go over that question once more, sir?
 - 16 Q. Which part didn't you understand?
 - Just what you said. 17 Α.
 - Q. Second, a person might be on the UN travel ban because he 18
 - 19 is suspected of committing crimes?
- 10:28:36 20 Yes, presumably - yes, sir. Α.
 - 21 Q. Yes. A person might be suspected of being -- of
 - committing crimes because he is part of a regime like 22
 - 23 Taylor's regime; do you accept that?
 - Presumably, yes, sir. 24 Α.
- 10:28:59 25 Q. Is that why you were on the UN travel ban -- in your
 - 26 mind?
 - Α. No, sir. 27
 - 28 Q. So then why was it you were on the travel ban?
 - 29 Α. Because my last position was commanding general of the

- Armed Forces of Liberia. 1
- 2 Q. Your involvement with the Taylor regime?
- 3 Α. Well, the fact that I was commanding general, and my name
- was placed on the travel ban --4
- 10:29:30 5 JUDGE THOMPSON: Let's get that answer. I was on the UN
 - travel ban because I was the commanding --6
 - THE WITNESS: General of the Armed Forces of Liberia, sir. 7
 - 8 JUDGE THOMPSON: Commanding general of the Armed Forces of
 - 9 Liberia.
- 10:30:07 10 MR JORDASH:
 - 11 Q. In other words, because your job involved you with the
 - 12 Taylor regime?
 - 13 Α. My job as commanding general involves me in protecting
 - lives and property in the Taylor regime. 14
- 10:30:30 15 Q. No, can you answer the question, please?
 - 16 Α. What?
 - Have you come to this court, general, to assist this 17 Q.
 - 18 court as much as you're able?
 - 19 Α. That's the reason why I'm here, sir.
- 10:30:43 20 Q. To answer as honestly and as candidly as you can the
 - 21 questions put to you?
 - I try to be very honest, counsellor, but --22 Α.
 - Q. Let me --23
 - The point is, counsellor, you cannot -- you see, if 24 Α.
- 10:30:55 25 I have to be honest, you try to entangle. When you bring
 - 26 up this issue, if I don't clarify and make this
 - 27 clarification of what you say, counsellor, you talk about
 - a dog has four legs, so every other animal that has four 28
 - 29 legs is a dog that's logical fallacy. You say every

- 1 other person that worked with Charles Taylor committed
- 2 atrocities, and once you work in the Charles Taylor
- 3 government you committed atrocities. That's what you're
- 4 trying to lead me to.
- 10:31:23 5 Q. No, I'm saying that it raises questions, General.
 - Α. Sir? 6
 - 7 Q. I'm saying it raises questions.
 - It raises questions. Does that question apply to me as 8 Α.
 - 9 an individual?
- 10:31:30 10 Q. Well, according to the UN ban, it did, yes.
 - 11 Α. Well, unless - I don't know, because I'm not the one who
 - 12 making the law. The UN has its own law and it got people
 - 13 who interprets the law from the UN.
 - Have you heard any rumours about a Liberian War Crimes 14 Q.
- 10:31:46 15 Court?
 - 16 JUDGE THOMPSON: Learned counsel --
 - THE WITNESS: Not to my knowledge, sir. 17
 - 18 JUDGE THOMPSON: General, please restrain yourself. Are you
 - 19 abandoning that line of questioning -- the question about
- 10:31:58 20 involvement with the Taylor regime?
 - 21 MR JORDASH: Well, Your Honour --
 - 22 JUDGE THOMPSON: You don't want to pursue it?
 - 23 MR JORDASH: Your Honour, I'm content with the answers,
 - 24 insofar as this witness has agreed that he was on the UN
- 10:32:11 25 travel ban because he had a job within the military
 - 26 machine of Mr Taylor.
 - 27 JUDGE THOMPSON: Commanding general.
 - MR JORDASH: I submit that it amounts to the same thing to 28
 - 29 what I've been putting to him.

- JUDGE THOMPSON: All right. Thank you, counsel. 1
- 2 PRESIDING JUDGE: That resolves the conflict between you and
- 3 the witness.
- MR JORDASH: Just presently.
- 10:32:32 5 0. Have you heard rumours of a Liberian War Crimes Court
 - 6 being set up?
 - 7 Α. Well, I don't really know about that, sir.
 - It never concerned you that they might come looking for 8 Q.
 - 9 you?
- 10:32:44 10 Well, that's a different time, but this is a different Α.
 - 11 issue here.
 - 12 Q. Well, I'm asking you about this issue at the moment. Has
 - 13 it ever concerned you that you might find yourself in
 - 14 front of a court in Liberia answering charges?
- 10:32:56 15 Α. Well, when that time comes, if I'm called upon to answer
 - 16 charges, I'll be prepared to go and answer these charges.
 - Q. Do you regard your role here in assisting the Prosecution 17
 - 18 as a means of protecting you subsequently from any
 - 19 prosecution in Liberia?
- 10:33:14 20 Α. No, sir.
 - I suggest that --21 Q.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsel, slowly. "I do not agree" --22
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Mr Jordash, can you give us some respite, 23
 - please. 24
- 10:33:31 25 MR JORDASH: I'm very sorry.
 - 26 PRESIDING JUDGE: Thank you.
 - 27 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- "that my role in giving evidence in this
 - 28 court is a means of protecting me from prosecution in a
 - 29 Liberian War Crimes Tribunal."

- MR JORDASH: Yes. 1
- 2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Proceed, counsel.
- 3 MR JORDASH: Yes, I was just thinking of my question, Your
- Honour. 4
- 10:34:39 5 0. I suggest, as clearly as I can to you, General, that you
 - must regard yourself as very fortunate to find yourself 6
 - as a witness in this case. 7
 - 8 Α. Say that again.
 - 9 Q. Do you think of yourself as lucky to have been part of
- 10:34:56 10 Taylor's regime?
 - 11 Α. Did you say "lucky"?
 - 12 Q. Lucky to be part --
 - 13 A. Lucky?
 - Q. Lucky, fortunate. 14
- 10:35:04 15 A. Lucky, is that L-U-C-K-Y?
 - 16 Q. That's right.
 - Α. Lucky? 17
 - 18 PRESIDING JUDGE: Learned counsel, you mixed two questions.
 - The first question was you must consider yourself lucky 19
- 10:35:17 20 to be a witness before this Tribunal. Then you
 - 21 changed --
 - 22 MR JORDASH: I'll ask it again.
 - 23 PRESIDING JUDGE: Then you changed it. Can you please
 - 24 disentangle the two questions and let's get them very
- 10:35:27 25 clearly.
 - MR JORDASH: I will. 26
 - 27 THE WITNESS: Thank you, sir, Your Honour.
 - MR JORDASH: 28
 - 29 Q. Has it ever occurred to you that you are fortunate to

- 1 have become a Prosecution witness in this case, rather
- 2 than an accused in, say, for example, Liberia?
- 3 A. No, sir.
- 4 Do you accept you've come a long way --
- 10:35:59 5 PRESIDING JUDGE: Please, please -- other than an accused in
 - Liberia? 6
 - MR JORDASH: Yes. 7
 - How much money, General, do you calculate you've received 8 Q.
 - 9 as a result of being a Prosecution witness in this case?
- 10:36:49 10 Α. Well, counsellor, let me just let you know --
 - 11 Q. Please do --
 - 12 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, General --
 - 13 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: No, no --14
- 10:36:57 15 THE WITNESS: I have received no money.
 - 16 MR JORDASH:
 - Really? So you haven't received --17
 - 18 JUDGE THOMPSON: Slowly, counsel -- slowly. "I have received
 - 19 no money for involvement" --
- PRESIDING JUDGE: What word do we use -- "for being a 10:37:25 20
 - 21 witness"?
 - 22 MR JORDASH: For being a witness.
 - THE WITNESS: I have received no money for being a witness. 23
 - MR JORDASH: 24
- 10:37:36 25 Have you received any money from the Office of the Q.
 - Prosecution? 26
 - Well, besides what was clearly stated on the hotel bills 27 Α.
 - 28 and other funds I was paid to sustain my staying -- to my
 - new locations, and that's it. 29

- Do you accept that you've received from the Office of the 1 Q.
- 2 Prosecution \$15,101.31?
- 3 Α. But that was through the coordinator. But that's needed
- to be able to resettle the family.
- 10:38:15 5 0. So the answer's --
 - Α. Say that again. 6
 - 7 Q. -- yes. So you have received that?
 - 8 Α. Well, personally, no.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsel --
- 10:38:25 10 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - 11 JUDGE THOMPSON: No, not General. Counsel, what's the
 - question? It's not clear whether he received --12
 - 13 PRESIDING JUDGE: \$15,000.
 - MR JORDASH: 15,000. 14
- 10:38:35 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: He received it, is that the question?
 - 16 JUDGE BOUTET: From the OTP.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: From the OTP. 17
 - 18 MR JORDASH: Yes, sir.
 - 19 THE WITNESS: I say no, sir. I say no, sir.
- 10:38:43 20 MR JORDASH:
 - 21 Q. Have you benefited --
 - 22 PRESIDING JUDGE: Let's have the amount you quoted there.
 - 23 MR JORDASH: \$15,101.31.
 - Q. Have you benefited to the sum of \$15,101.31? 24
- 10:39:02 25 Well, I benefited from lodging accommodations, Α.
 - 26 I benefited from food and other logistical supports, but
 - 27 physical cash, I did not receive any physical cash
 - whatever from the Prosecution Office as stated by you, 28
 - 29 sir.

- Q. You've been under the protection of the Victims and 1
- 2 Witness Unit of this court since April 2003; is that
- 3 correct?
- A. Yes, sir.
- 10:39:45 5 Q. Until -- until now?
 - A. Yes, sir. 6
 - 7 Q. Can you confirm --
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: What was the date again, counsel? 8
 - 9 MR JORDASH: April 2003.
- 10:40:15 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: Continue.
 - 11 MR JORDASH:
 - 12 Q. April 2003 until now, can you confirm that you and your
 - 13 family have benefited to the sum of \$90,874?
 - No, sir. 14 Α.
- 10:40:33 15 Q. You haven't?
 - 16 A. No, sir.
 - Your family --17 Q.
 - 18 JUDGE THOMPSON: What is the question then, because at one
 - point you say "received" and the other point you say 19
- 10:40:42 20 "benefited". Let's be quite precise.
 - 21 MR JORDASH: I'm saying benefited.
 - I'll repeat the question so you're clear. 22 Q.
 - 23 You can repeat. I'll be able to answer the question very Α.
 - clearly. 24
- 10:40:55 25 From April 2003 until presently you and your family have Q.
 - 26 benefited to the sum of \$90,874?
 - 27 Α. That's what I'm saying. I - from the time I arrived at
 - 28 my new destination, I have been taken care of, so I don't
 - 29 know the aggregate, the total, whatever the situation.

- 1 But all I do know is that I've been a working father and
- 2 I wasn't working, and so paying rent and buying food and
- 3 other stuff, definitely, my family benefited from the
- Prosecution office, but I can't be too specific on the
- 10:41:44 5 amount you say, so I can't say yes.
 - 6 Q. But the Victims and Witness Unit have paid your rent
 - during this period, haven't they? 7
 - 8 Α. Say that again.
 - 9 Q. The Witness and Victims Unit of this Court have paid your
- rent during the period you've been under the protection 10:41:59 10
 - of this court? 11
 - 12 Α. Yes, my family benefited from that.
 - 13 Q. Your rent, children's uniforms, supplies?
 - Definitely. They have to be educated, so they benefited 14 Α.
- from that. 10:42:16 15
 - 16 Q. Telephone bill?
 - Oh, yes, sir. 17 Α.
 - Light, electricity bill? 18 Q.
 - 19 Α. Those are all utilities that are consumable by humans as
- 10:42:27 20 long as you live.
 - 21 Q. And a monthly stipend of \$1,000?
 - 22 JUDGE THOMPSON: But that doesn't seem to be contentious.
 - 23 I think his own contention is that he doesn't really know
 - 24 the exact amount. He's not sure whether there has been a
- 10:42:48 25 benefit to the total of \$90,874, but that in fact his
 - 26 family has benefited from all this.
 - 27 THE WITNESS: Exactly, sir.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: That's what he said. 28
 - 29 PRESIDING JUDGE: Let me ask the General a question. Did you

- 1 pay these bills yourself?
- 2 THE WITNESS: No, these bills were paid by the honourable
- 3 Teahjay and, as the bill came, he would pay and then give
- me the receipts -- the BGE bill, the telephone bill --
- 10:43:16 5 that the Verizon -- the water bills, the rent --
 - 6 MR SANTORA: Maybe just because of the protective measures,
 - 7 some of these specifics, it would probably be helpful
 - 8 maybe to intervene so he doesn't say anything specific.
 - 9 JUDGE THOMPSON: I think the answer to me is clear. It's just
- 10:43:35 10 that he cannot really say whether that's the amount, but
 - 11 he did say that he agrees --
 - 12 THE WITNESS: We benefited from it.
 - 13 JUDGE THOMPSON: That's why I say it doesn't seem contentious
 - just over the exact amount. 14
- 10:43:47 15 MR JORDASH: Yes, sir, I agree.
 - 16 Q. Are you aware that these payments -- these benefits have
 - 17 been paid to you because you were judged to be under a
 - 18 severe threat?
 - You said "threat"? 19 Α.
- 10:44:09 20 Q. Are you --
 - 21 You used the word "threat"? Α.
 - 22 Q. Yes.
 - Why a threat? 23 Α.
 - Well, listen to the sentence, General. 24 Q.
- 10:44:17 25 But, counsellor --Α.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: General, please listen to the question. 26
 - 27 THE WITNESS: Okay. No, sir.
 - 28 JUDGE THOMPSON: We don't even know what the question is yet.
 - 29 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, Your Honour.

SESAY ET AL Page 32 OPEN SESSION

- JUDGE THOMPSON: [Microphone not activated] We've not even 1
- 2 heard the question.
- 3 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, Your Honour. No, sir.
- MR JORDASH: 4
- 10:44:33 5 Q. Are you aware that you have received these payments
 - 6 because you were considered to be under severe threat?
 - 7 Α. I said no, sir, counsellor.
 - 8 Q. So you're not aware of that?
 - 9 Α. I'm not aware - totally not aware.
- 10:44:52 10 Q. Did you indicate to the Prosecution that no longer were
 - 11 you under any threat?
 - 12 Α. I said no, sir.
 - 13 Q. Do you know why -- let me start that again. At one stage
 - you were under very strict special measures -- protective 14
- 10:45:19 15 measures, weren't you?
 - 16 Α. What you mean "strict protective measures"?
 - Q. That your identity was not disclosed to the public? 17
 - 18 Α. If I'm aware?
 - 19 Q. Are you aware of that?
- 10:45:30 20 Of course I have a right to have myself protected. Α.
 - 21 Q. And now there's been a change so the public can see who
 - 22 you are.
 - 23 Wait a minute. Can I - because he's - this is not a Α.
 - question, sir. He's saying can I see --24
- 10:45:47 25 Q. I'm just asking you to accept that there has been a
 - 26 change from non-disclosure of your identity to now
 - 27 disclosure to the public?
 - 28 Α. Your Honour, sir --
 - 29 Q. Has there been a change?

- 1 Α. I just want to let you know --
- 2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Learned counsel, let him explain. Proceed
- 3 general.
- THE WITNESS: I just want to let you know, counsellor, that
- the joy of my military career to include any other 10:46:09 5
 - soldiers in the world is to lay down our lives for a 6
 - 7 free -- in order to live in a free and just society.
 - 8 I took an oath and I'm prepared to die at any time. I'm
 - 9 a general -- I cannot hide behind curtains and I want the
- 10:46:30 10 world to hear me. I want to be heard -- to know that
 - 11 what I'm saying, I can prove it anyway any time if they
 - 12 call upon me, so that's why I felt uncomfortable trying
 - 13 to be behind curtains. I want the public to know that
 - what I'm saying, I'm exposing factuals and these things 14
- 10:46:51 15 can be proven and that's why you're questioning me.
 - 16 I want to prove to the world that I have a credibility as
 - 17 a general. I've served 31 years of service in the
 - military and you are questioning my credibility and my 18
 - 19 merits, but my overall training locally for it were both
- 10:47:13 20 physically and academically demanding, technically
 - 21 challenging and professionally rewarding, and that's why
 - I want to be seen and be exposed so that I'll be heard. 22
 - Yes, sir. 23
 - When did you decide you wanted the public to know? 24 Q.
- 10:47:27 25 When did I decide? Α.
 - 26 Q. Yes.
 - I did not decide. That's the first time I was called 27 Α.
 - 28 upon to be in the court. When I was called upon in the
 - 29 court, I didn't even know -- the very first time they

- 1 brought me in to brief me about where I was supposed to
- 2 be sitting and this is where they have the curtain and
- 3 they would draw the curtain and have a hardboard and they
- wanted me to sit here and talk.
- 10:47:49 5 Q. So you've never indicated to the Prosecution that you
 - 6 felt that you needed to hide your identity?
 - 7 Α. I felt? Why should I hide my identity?
 - Have you ever indicated that to the Prosecution? 8 Q.
 - 9 Say that again. Α.
- 10:48:02 10 Have you ever indicated to the Prosecution --Q.
 - 11 Α. No, sir.
 - 12 Q. No, sir?
 - No, sir. I've never ever indicated to the Prosecution 13 Α.
 - 14 that I would ever hide my identify. I am Brigadier
- 10:48:09 15 General John S Tarnue, former commanding general of the
 - 16 Armed Forces of the Republic of Liberia.
 - 17 Q. You first came to --
 - 18 JUDGE THOMPSON: Proceed, counsel.
 - MR JORDASH: 19
- 10:48:53 20 Q. You first came to Sierra Leone to give evidence, I think,
 - 21 on the 28th of June this year, but you weren't called --
 - 22 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, let him answer that.
 - MR JORDASH: Sorry, sorry. 23
 - 24 Q. Can you remember that?
- 10:49:10 25 Yes, I remember it. That was July 28th. Α.
 - 26 Q. And you stayed here until 28th of July; do you recall
 - 27 that?
 - 28 Α. No, I came June I think - June 28th.
 - 29 Q. You came and stayed until --

- No June 28th now July yeah, and I stayed up to the 1 Α.
- 2 28th June, yes.
- 3 Q. And you came back to Freetown on 27 September of this
- 4 year?
- 10:49:39 5 A. Yes, sir.
 - 6 Q. To give evidence as you're doing now?
 - 7 Α. Yes, sir.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: On the? 8
 - 9 MR JORDASH: 27th of September.
- 10:49:52 10 Q. Just dealing with that first trip to Freetown, did you
 - 11 see Dr White during that trip?
 - I did not see Dr White. You mean if I saw Dr White? 12 Α.
 - 13 Q. In your first trip on 28 June --
 - 14 Yeah, he brought me over. Α.
- 10:50:11 15 Q. He brought you over?
 - 16 Α. Yeah.
 - 17 Q. From your -- I don't want to know your place -- from your
 - 18 home?
 - 19 Α. That is not necessary right now. From my new location.
- 10:50:21 20 Q. From your new location?
 - 21 Exactly. Α.
 - 22 Q. Exactly?
 - 23 Let's just stick to that. Α.
 - 24 Q. You travelled with Dr White?
- 10:50:28 25 Yes, sir. Α.
 - 26 Q. And did you discuss your evidence with Dr White on the
 - 27 way?
 - Well, I did not discuss anything with Dr White. 28 Α.
 - 29 Apparently, I already knew my obligations -- the fact

Page 36

- 1 that I accepted to be able to come and contribute towards
- 2 the Special Court, and definitely that was it. So
- 3 I guess his responsibility was to bring me over, but
- I did not discuss anything evidently that had to do with
- 10:50:57 5 this with him.
 - Q. Not once -- not once during that flight did you discuss 6
 - 7 your evidence with Dr White?
 - 8 Α. Well, no; I already presented packages to him and those
 - 9 packages are prepared and given to Dr White. These are
- 10:51:10 10 the very packages he --
 - 11 Q. So you didn't, fine.
 - 12 Α. We didn't deliberate on any other thing, I mean other
 - 13 than having casual conversations, that's all.
 - Q. Once you'd arrived in Freetown, did you see or -- well, 14
- 10:51:21 15 did you talk to Dr White by telephone or in his presence?
 - 16 Α. No, I mean, Dr White called, "John, how are you doing?
 - 17 Is your accommodation okay?" I mean, these are all
 - 18 casual conversations. Am I restricted to that, sir?
 - 19 Q. General, I'm simply asking you a question.
- I said, yes, sir. 10:51:37 20 Α.
 - Q. I'm not accusing you of anything. 21
 - 22 Α. I say yes, sir.
 - Did you discuss your evidence with Dr White during that 23 Q.
 - period at all? 24
- 10:51:45 25 I keep saying, counsellor, no, sir. Α.
 - Q. During this visit to Freetown, have you discussed your 26
 - 27 evidence with Dr White?
 - 28 Α. Counsellor, I said no, sir.
 - Have you discussed your evidence with any Prosecution 29 Q.

- 1 witness on this trip or the last trip?
- 2 A. I said no, sir.
- 3 Q. Well --
- JUDGE BOUTET: Your last question was with Prosecution
- 10:52:19 5 witnesses.
 - MR JORDASH: Did I say "Prosecution witnesses"? 6
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes. 7
 - 8 MR JORDASH: I beg your pardon. I meant -- a slip of the
 - 9 tongue.
- 10:52:26 10 JUDGE BOUTET: That's why I'm asking the question. Is it your
 - 11 question?
 - 12 MR JORDASH: A slip of my tongue.
 - 13 JUDGE THOMPSON: Did you mean to confine it to Dr White and
 - the Prosecution --14
- 10:52:38 15 MR JORDASH: I was moving from Dr White to other --
 - 16 JUDGE THOMPSON: To something else.
 - MR JORDASH: To other personnel from the Prosecution --17
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Okay. So he did not discuss his evidence 18
 - with Dr White? 19
- 10:52:45 20 PRESIDING JUDGE: [Microphone not activated]
 - 21 MR JORDASH:
 - Have you discussed your evidence with any other 22 Q.
 - 23 Prosecution staff?
 - Oh, yes -- a lawyer was with me, definitely in the person 24 Α.
- 10:53:03 25 of counsellor Chris.
 - 26 [10.49 a.m. HS071004B]
 - Q. Was it not tempting to have a chat with Dr White on your 27
 - last -- this trip and last trip? 28
 - 29 Α. Well, quite frankly, it was only going through this

- 1 evidence to make sure that what was being written by me
- 2 was verified and that's it.
- Q. With Dr White? 3
- Not Dr White. You mentioned Dr White I said Dr White and 4 Α.
- 10:49:44 5 myself had no interaction from the time I submitted my
 - 6 evidence. Then you were saying --
 - 7 JUDGE THOMPSON: Move away from that.
 - 8 MR JORDASH: I was moving by asking him whether --
 - 9 Α. You talked about counsellor.
- 10:49:48 10 Q. I beg your pardon?
 - 11 Α. You talk about any of the Prosecution, so --
 - 12 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Microphone not activated] -- the area in
 - 13 which we are, whether he discussed his testimony with any
 - of the Prosecuting counsel --14
 - 15 THE WITNESS: Prosecution, so I said yes, it's counsellor --
 - 16 MR JORDASH: General, I'm just trying to have a conversation
 - with His Honour. 17
 - 18 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry.
 - 19 JUDGE THOMPSON: He did say that he did not discuss his
- 10:50:12 20 testimony with Dr White, but he admitted discussing his
 - 21 testimony with Prosecuting counsel.
 - 22 MR JORDASH: Yes. I was asking him whether he had been
 - tempted to discuss it with Dr White. 23
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Oh, you're going back to Dr White? 24
- 10:50:16 25 THE WITNESS: I said, no, sir.
 - MR JORDASH: 26
 - 27 I'm going to make a very clear suggestion to you.
 - 28 PRESIDING JUDGE: "I was not tempted to discuss my evidence
 - 29 with Dr White."

Page 39 SESAY ET AL

- MR JORDASH: 1
- 2 Q. You were aware, aren't you, General, that during the
- 3 course of your evidence in this Court you are not
- permitted to speak to a Prosecuting representative?
- 10:51:24 5 Α. I'm aware, yes.
 - Q. Are you aware of that? 6
 - 7 Α. Yes.
 - Do you take that seriously, General? 8 Q.
 - 9 Α. Very seriously, honestly, too.
- 10:51:36 10 Q. Because you wouldn't want any suggestion that there'd
 - 11 been any type of misconduct between you and the
 - 12 Prosecution, would you?
 - 13 Α. No, sir.
 - Q. You would like to sit in the Court and give your evidence 14
- 10:51:58 15 without any suggestion of that misconduct?
 - 16 Α. Yes, sir.
 - Q. So why then, General, did you call, by telephone 17
 - 18 yesterday, Mr Santora?
 - 19 Α. Did I call yesterday?
- 10:52:16 20 Q. I think you know you did.
 - 21 A. No.
 - 22 Q. You didn't?
 - 23 Yesterday, I never called. Α.
 - 24 JUDGE THOMPSON: Can you -- why not break the question --
- 10:52:28 25 whether asking for the motive. The question is loaded.
 - 26 THE WITNESS: No, sir, I did not call.
 - 27 JUDGE THOMPSON: Just a minute, General. Isn't the question
 - loaded? Shouldn't it be in two stages? 28
 - 29 MR JORDASH: It was a loaded question.

Page 40 SESAY ET AL

- JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, but why a loaded question if the answer 1
- 2 could be very argumentative if we don't have it in two
- 3 stages? Did he make the call, and then you put the
- 4 suggestion to him.

10:52:54 5 MR JORDASH:

- Q. I am suggesting to you, General -- well, I'm asking you 6
- 7 this question: Did you call, by telephone, Mr Santora
- yesterday morning? 8
- 9 I did not call yesterday; negative. Α.

10:53:14 10 Really? Q.

- I did not call. 11 Α.
- So you didn't call and say, "I know I shouldn't be 12 Q.
- 13 calling you, Chris, but..."
- 14 Yesterday? You get to verify that because I can't --Α.
- 10:53:46 15 unless I must be -- I don't know whether I got
 - 16 psychological problem, but to call yesterday and I can't
 - 17 reflect my memory, counsellor.
 - 18 Q. Not very long ago --
 - Please re-check your note properly and check. Please, 19 Α.
- 10:54:02 20 check and be specific. Yesterday?
 - 21 Q. Yesterday.
 - Do you have anything that can indicate that I made a 22 Α.
 - 23 telephone call yesterday?
 - 24 JUDGE BOUTET:
- 10:54:12 25 Mr Witness? Q.
 - Yes, sir. 26 Α.
 - 27 Q. You've been asked a very specific question. Did you or
 - did you not call yesterday morning? 28
 - 29 Α. I did not call yesterday, sir.

Page 41 SESAY ET AL

- Q. Yesterday afternoon, morning --1
- 2 Α. I'm sorry, in the morning, in the afternoon, mid-night; I
- 3 did not call yesterday.
- PRESIDING JUDGE:
- 10:54:24 5 Q. Did you call at any time?
 - 6 A. Yes, sir, there was a call made. It was day before
 - 7 yesterday.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: 8
 - 9 Q. To whom?
- 10:54:40 10 A. Sir?
 - 11 Q. To whom?
 - A. There was a call made. 12
 - 13 Q. To whom?
 - There was a call made to the counsellor. 14
- 10:54:46 15 PRESIDING JUDGE:
 - 16 Day before yesterday?
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: 17
 - 18 Q. By whom?
 - 19 A. By me, sir.
- 10:54:50 20 Q. But why not, General --
 - 21 It wasn't yesterday; it was day before yesterday. Α.
 - 22 JUDGE THOMPSON: So we'll have it, "There was a call made by
 - me." 23
 - A. By me day before yesterday. 24
- 10:55:06 25 Q. To Mr Santora, is it?
 - JUDGE BOUTET: 26
 - 27 Q. To Chris?
 - 28 A. Yes, Your Honour.
 - 29 JUDGE THOMPSON:

- 1 Q. Referring to whom? Chris, meaning?
- 2 Α. Sir?
- 3 Q. Chris, meaning?
- JUDGE BOUTET: Mr Santora. 4
- 5 THE WITNESS: But I would not know his first name, Chris.
- JUDGE THOMPSON: But we need to have it for the records. I 6
- didn't know even --7
- 8 Α. I'm sorry, sir.
- 9 Q. And you said the call was made when?
- 10:55:46 10 That was day before yesterday, not yesterday. I never Α.
 - made any call yesterday. As a matter of fact --11
 - 12 JUDGE THOMPSON: Just a minute. What's day before yesterday's
 - 13 date -- is that the 6th, the 5th? Today is the 7th.
 - MR JORDASH: 5th, Your Honour. 14
- 10:56:06 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: Right.
 - 16 MR JORDASH:
 - 17 Q. Can I make it absolutely clear, General, I'm not
 - 18 suggesting that Mr Santora did anything wrong; I'm
 - 19 suggesting you knew it was wrong to call Mr Santora, but
- 10:56:24 20 yet you still did; is that correct?
 - 21 Α. No, sir.
 - But you've told us only three or four minutes ago you 22 Q.
 - 23 knew you were not allowed to speak to Prosecuting coun --
 - 24 representatives during the course of your evidence.
- 10:56:40 25 I got to know that when I did the call day before Α.
 - 26 yesterday and he said, "You are not supposed to be
 - 27 talking to me," and that was it.
 - So why did you say, then, to Mr Santora, "I know I'm not 28 Q.
 - 29 supposed to be calling me"?

- When he said, "You're not supposed to be talking to me." 1 Α.
- 2 And I said, "I know I'm not supposed to be calling you",
- 3 and that's it. He didn't say anything further and he
- switched off the phone, and that was it.
- 10:57:06 5 Q. I'm not -- like I said, I'm not suggesting Mr Santora did
 - 6 anything wrong --
 - 7 Α. Nor am I saying it's wrong either, but I'm saying --
 - 8 Q. -- what I'm saying, you --
 - 9 -- I want to be very honest and give you my sincerity. I Α.
- 10:57:10 10 did call, but it wasn't yesterday. I'm telling you,
 - 11 honestly. I got no business lying and I should speak the
 - 12 truth and the truth is the truth. I did call day before
 - 13 yesterday, not yesterday as alleged by you.
 - Q. Are you trying to assist this Court at this moment? 14
- 10:57:32 15 Sir? Α.
 - 16 Q. Are you trying to assist this Court --
 - 17 Α. If I'm trying to assist?
 - 18 Are you trying to help this Court with the truth? Q.
 - 19 Α. Well, that's what brought me over here.
- 10:57:42 20 Q. So listen to my question then.
 - 21 Go ahead, sir. Α.
 - Why did you say to Mr Santora, "I know I'm not supposed 22 Q.
 - 23 to be calling you"?
 - Α. When he said, "You're not supposed to be calling 24
- 10:57:56 25 me" --
 - Q. You said, "I know." 26
 - 27 Α. "I'm not supposed to be calling you," and he switched
 - 28 off the phone. So what is the point in there you're
 - 29 trying to get?

- I think you know perfectly well --1 Q.
- 2 Α. I don't know what point you're getting at, counsellor.
- 3 Q. The point is you knew you were not supposed to call
- 4 Mr Santora --
- 10:58:08 5 Α. You already asked that.
 - Q. -- did you, or did you not know that? 6
 - 7 Α. You asked and I admitted, yes, day before yesterday --
 - 8 Q. Did you know that?
 - 9 Α. Did I know that? No, not until when he told me that,
- 10:58:18 10 "You are not supposed to be calling me."
 - 11 Q. So why did you say, "I know."
 - 12 PRESIDING JUDGE: Just a minute, please -- just a minute.
 - 13 Yes.
 - MR JORDASH: 14
- 10:59:12 15 Q. Why did you say, "I know, I'm not supposed to be calling
 - 16 you"?
 - Α. Because when he told me, "You're not supposed to be 17
 - 18 calling me."
 - 19 Q. And you said, "I --
- 10:59:30 20 Maybe I have a problem with the English language, Α.
 - 21 perhaps, and since you are the counsellor, perhaps you
 - 22 can maybe help me to paraphrase it, but I said, "I know
 - 23 I'm not supposed to be calling you." He said, "You're
 - not supposed to be calling me." And probably I should 24
- 10:59:42 25 have said, "I didn't know I should have been calling
 - 26 you." Then you could paraphrase it, but that's what I
 - 27 meant and that was the very respond when he said, "You're
 - not supposed to be calling me." 28
 - 29 Q. I think it's all on the record, General, for the

- Honourable Judges to decide. What did you call him for? 1
- 2 Α. What did I call him for? I'm listening to you, sir.
- 3 Q. I've asked you a question.
- JUDGE BOUTET: The question is: What did you call him for?
- 11:00:16 5 Α. Why did I call him?
 - MR JORDASH: 6
 - 7 Q. I know --
 - Because he is my counsellor. I didn't know that I was 8 Α.
 - 9 not supposed to be calling, so when I called he said,
- 11:00:24 10 "You're not supposed to be calling me." So -- and that
 - 11 was it.
 - 12 Q. What did you want to talk to him about?
 - 13 Well, I have never been to court before and the normal Α.
 - proceeding is, if you have a counsellor defending you, 14
- 11:00:42 15 definitely you have to call and so when I call and he
 - 16 said, "You're not supposed to be talking to me", I said,
 - 17 "Okay, sir" and he switched off the phone and that was
 - it. There was no other conversation besides that. 18
 - 19 Q. What did you want to talk to him about?
- 11:01:02 20 Well, evidently that was not anything it has to do with Α.
 - 21 the issues.
 - What did you want to talk to him about? 22 Q.
 - We're on a Court issue and so I wanted to seek some 23 Α.
 - advice -- legal advice from him and so he didn't talk to 24
- 11:01:06 25 me, and that was it.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: General, I am sure you want to treat the 26
 - 27 Court with candour. I mean, if you admitted that you
 - 28 called him and he told you that you were not supposed to
 - 29 be calling him --

- THE WITNESS: I didn't call him after that, sir. 1
- 2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Well, yes, I mean, take your time --
- 3 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, Your Honour, sir.
- JUDGE THOMPSON: -- and he said you were not supposed to be
- 11:01:32 5 calling him.
 - THE WITNESS: He did say that. 6
 - 7 JUDGE THOMPSON: And you acknowledged that, according to your
 - evidence, and counsel now puts a question: What did you 8
 - 9 want to talk to him about? That's a different level of
- 11:01:50 10 analysis or questioning from whether you knew it was
 - 11 right or wrong to call him or not --
 - 12 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry.
 - 13 JUDGE THOMPSON: Well, that's a different analysis.
 - THE WITNESS: Okay, sir. 14
- 11:01:52 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsel now wants to know -- and you've been
 - 16 treating this Court with utmost candour. At times when
 - 17 you tell us things, you know, you expand, you even say
 - you want to clarify -- you want to put the context. So 18
 - 19 in the same vein, counsel wants to know why you wanted --
- 11:02:14 20 what you wanted to talk to him about.
 - 21 PRESIDING JUDGE: What was the nature? You said, you called
 - 22 him because he is your counsel --
 - 23 THE WITNESS: Well, he is my counsel.
 - 24 PRESIDING JUDGE: -- and you wanted to seek -- seek --
- 11:02:26 25 THE WITNESS: Well, its a normal routine. He's my counsellor.
 - 26 PRESIDING JUDGE: We are not -- I don't want to get into
 - 27 that --
 - 28 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - 29 PRESIDING JUDGE: -- you know, but you said you called him to

- 1 seek for some legal advice.
- 2 THE WITNESS: Well, because he is my counsellor, sir.
- 3 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes. Now what is this legal advice -- what
- 4 did you want -- what advice did you want from him?
- 11:02:42 5 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, we want to know what you called him for,
 - 6 and counsel is entitled to ask that question.
 - 7 THE WITNESS: Well, when I called him as a counsellor and he
 - 8 switched off the phone, so I didn't say anything further.
 - 9 JUDGE THOMPSON: No. Let's not get entangled about this.
- 11:02:52 10 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - 11 JUDGE THOMPSON: I mean, General, you've demonstrated so much
 - 12 candour here. You're a man of knowledge; I mean you know
 - 13 your -- a high professionalism --
 - THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. 14
- 11:03:06 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsel wants to know, apart from the fact
 - 16 that learned counsel said you are not supposed to be
 - 17 calling me and you acknowledged that, he wants to know
 - what was the motive, or what was the reason, or what did 18
 - 19 you want to talk to him about when you called him.
- 11:03:26 20 That's a separate and distinct question --
 - 21 THE WITNESS: All right, sir.
 - 22 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- from what you're taking us back to.
 - 23 THE WITNESS: I have --
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: What was in your mind? 24
- 11:03:32 25 THE WITNESS: What was in my mind --
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Remember we are mature people ourselves. 26
 - 27 THE WITNESS: -- was to be able to clarify -- I had my
 - 28 documents -- copy of my documents back home. Was it
 - 29 proper for me to take along my document in the Court just

- in case when I'm asked, I should be able to make 1
- 2 reference to the documents that I have at home, but he
- 3 didn't give me sense so -- you know, I have a bag that I
- usually travel with. So I was asking his permission if
- 11:03:54 5 he would allow me to bring these -- the documents that ${\tt I}$
 - 6 have so just in case the Judges would want to make
 - 7 reference to, and I would be able to make a reference to
 - 8 those documents.
 - 9 JUDGE THOMPSON: You were calling him to find out whether it
- 11:04:52 10 was proper to bring your documents and notes to court --
 - 11 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - 12 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- from which to refresh your memory --
 - 13 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - 14 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- is that what you're telling us?
- 11:04:56 15 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, and I wanted his advice on that,
 - 16 because I didn't want to go against the court rules, but
 - 17 he didn't talk to me. He said, "I'm not supposed to be
 - 18 talking to you", and he switched off the phone.
 - 19 JUDGE THOMPSON: That's okay, we've got that. Learned
- 11:05:12 20 counsel --
 - MR JORDASH: Your Honour, thank you. 21
 - 22 Q. So I just want you to be very careful here, General,
 - 0kay? 23
 - Of course, I am, sir. 24 Α.
- 11:05:22 25 I know you are. Is it your truthful evidence that you Q.
 - spoke to Mr Santora, he told you he wasn't supposed to 26
 - 27 speak to you, and you put the phone done at that point;
 - 28 is that your truth?
 - 29 Yes, I put the phone down at that point. Α.

- 1 Q. Did you speak about anything at all?
- 2 Α. Not to my knowledge.
- 3 Q. Is that the truth?
- 4 Α. That is the truth I'm telling you.
- 11:06:06 5 Q. Well, General, I would say that's a lie. What do you
 - 6 say?
 - 7 Α. In what respect?
 - 8 Q. You mentioned to Mr Santora an exclusive polygraph in
 - 9 Washington, didn't you?
- 11:06:30 10 Α. An exclusive polygraph in Washington?
 - 11 Q. You mentioned that, didn't you?
 - 12 Α. That was the documents -- there was an exclusive
 - 13 interview that was done in Washington, but I did not take
 - a polygraph test in Washington. 14
- 11:06:52 15 Don't avoid the question, General. You mentioned Q.
 - 16 exclusive polygraph in Washington, didn't you?
 - 17 Α. I did not mention anything about exclusive polygraph in
 - 18 Washington. I did not take any Polygraph test in
 - 19 Washington.
- 11:07:06 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: General, please confine yourself to the --
 - 21 THE WITNESS: I said no, sir.
 - 22 JUDGE THOMPSON: Did you in your conversation, however brief,
 - 23 with learned counsel Santora, mention anything about an
 - exclusive Polygraph in Washington? That is how counsel 24
- 11:07:16 25
 - 26 THE WITNESS: No, sir.
 - 27 JUDGE THOMPSON: The question is so precise and specific.
 - 28 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, no sir. I'm sorry, Your Honour. No,
 - 29 sir.

- JUDGE BOUTET: Or about a polygraph, let's forget exclusive. 1
- 2 Did you mention to Mr Santora, when you called him,
- 3 anything about a polygraph in Washington?
- THE WITNESS: No, sir. I did not mention anything about a
- 11:07:54 5 polygraph in Washington.
 - 6 JUDGE BOUTET: Thank you.
 - THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. 7
 - MR JORDASH: 8
 - 9 Q. Can we rely upon the rest of your evidence in the same
- 11:08:18 10 way as we can rely upon that answer?
 - 11 Α. Definitely. You can rely on my evidences.
 - 12 Q. The rest of your evidence is as truthful as that?
 - 13 Α. I have told you that under oath.
 - Q. So the answer is yes? 14
- 11:08:34 15 Α. Yes, sir.
 - 16 Q. Thank you.
 - Α. I'm under oath. 17
 - 18 Q. I'm suggesting to you, General, that you've lied and lied
 - 19 and lied again in this Court; is that true?
- 11:08:52 20 Α. No, sir.
 - 21 Q. And you've tailored your evidence to make the Prosecution
 - happy, haven't you? 22
 - No, sir. 23 Α.
 - It's only when you --24 Q.
- 11:09:02 25 JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsel, come on, counsel.
 - 26 MR JORDASH: I beg your pardon.
 - 27 JUDGE THOMPSON: You put on a string of allegation here. "I
 - have not tailored my evidence" -- did you say "To make 28
 - 29 the Prosecution happy"?

- MR JORDASH: Yes. 1
- 2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.
- 3 MR JORDASH:
- 4 Q. And you've tried to implicate Mr Issa Sesay simply
- 11:09:42 5 because you feel you owe the Prosecution?
 - A. No, sir. 6
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Simply because he owns? 7
 - MR JORDASH: He owed. 8
 - 9 PRESIDING JUDGE: He owed.
- 11:10:00 10 MR JORDASH: A debt.
 - 11 JUDGE THOMPSON: An interesting form of words.
 - MR JORDASH: 12
 - 13 Q. When did you first learn --
 - 14 PRESIDING JUDGE: It means that you are putting the
- 11:10:24 15 Prosecution's conduct in issue as well.
 - 16 MR JORDASH: I'm putting Dr White --
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: The conduct of the Prosecution in issue as 17
 - well. 18
 - 19 MR JORDASH: I'm putting Dr White's conduct in issue, but
- 11:10:40 20 nobody else.
 - 21 JUDGE THOMPSON: I hope you wouldn't really go beyond that
 - 22 insinuation, because that would reflect unfavourably and
 - 23 it would not be in the true tradition of the
 - administration of justice. They've got to put their case 24
- 11:10:42 25 as vigorously --
 - 26 MR JORDASH: In no way do I cast any --
 - 27 JUDGE THOMPSON: Right.
 - MR JORDASH: -- whatsoever on the Prosecution team --28
 - 29 JUDGE THOMPSON: Okay.

- MR JORDASH: -- but I do submit --1
- 2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Okay.
- 3 PRESIDING JUDGE: [Microphones not activated] -- the
- Prosecution a debt. Proceed, counsel. 4

11:11:08 5 MR JORDASH:

- Q. When did you first learn that the trial you would be 6
- 7 giving evidence in is a trial involving Gbao, Kallon and
- 8 Sesay?
- 9 They did not tell me a trial involving Gbao, Sesay, or Α.
- 11:11:26 10 whoever, but the point was that whether I'm knowledgeable
 - 11 about activities -- operational activities about the RUF
 - 12 with Charles Taylor's connections, Sankoh --
 - 13 Q. When did you first learn that you would be giving
 - evidence --14
- 11:11:50 15 PRESIDING JUDGE: Please, please, please, I'm recording what
 - 16 he said. Take --
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: "I have knowledge about RUF activities..." 17
 - 18 THE WITNESS: Whether I'm knowledgeable --
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes. 19
- 11:12:00 20 THE WITNESS: About the RUF operational activities with
 - 21 Charles Taylor and Sankoh, but it was not specifically
 - 22 referred to Issa Sesay, Morris Kallon, Gbao, and whoever
 - 23 was connected to the RUF.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, quite. I got it. 24
- 11:12:22 25 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - MR JORDASH: 26
 - Q. When did you first learn? 27
 - 28 Α. That was immediately when I came to my new locations.
 - 29 Q. From Ghana?

- 1 Α. I thought your memory should serve you well, sir. I
- 2 said, when I came to my new location in Ghana, I was
- 3 trying to seek refuge. I wrote a letter to the UNHCR.
- Q. Okay, my mistake, General. Did you know that this is the
- 11:12:58 5 trial you would give evidence in when you first came to
 - Freetown on the 28th of June? 6
 - If I what? 7 Α.
 - Did you know when you came on the 28th of June? 8 Q.
 - But that was after the exclusive --9 Α.
- 11:13:18 10 Q. Did you know?
 - 11 Α. After the exclusive interview in Washington DC.
 - 12 PRESIDING JUDGE: Please, please; General, please.
 - 13 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, I knew.
 - MR JORDASH: 14
- 11:13:26 15 Q. You knew at that stage?
 - 16 Α. I knew at that time already. It was --
 - Q. Thank you. 17
 - A. -- after the exclusive interview. Yes, sir. 18
 - 19 Q. So you learnt after --
- JUDGE THOMPSON: You knew what? 11:13:30 20
 - 21 PRESIDING JUDGE: Please --
 - 22 JUDGE THOMPSON: We're getting so disorganised.
 - 23 PRESIDING JUDGE: -- also kindly allow us to get the notes
 - 24 straight; it is important.
- 11:13:32 25 MR JORDASH: I am so sorry.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: He learnt what? 26
 - 27 PRESIDING JUDGE: What did he know?
 - MR JORDASH: It's a question for you, General. 28
 - 29 THE WITNESS: What do I know?

- PRESIDING: Ask him the question, you know, again. 1
- 2 MR JORDASH:
- 3 Q. What did you learn at that stage?
- JUDGE THOMPSON: During the first visit?
- 11:13:58 5 MR JORDASH:
 - Yes, the first visit? Q. 6
 - 7 Α. Are you saying the first visit?
 - When you came to Freetown on the 28th of June, of this 8 Q.
 - 9 year, did you know before you came that this was the
- 11:14:06 10 trial you would give evidence in?
 - 11 JUDGE THOMPSON: Right. Let's have the answer then.
 - 12 THE WITNESS: The RUF trial, yes, sir.
 - 13 MR JORDASH:
 - Did you learn that --14 Q.
- 11:14:18 15 PRESIDING JUDGE: Please wait.
 - 16 MR JORDASH:
 - Q. When specifically, to the nearest day, did you learn 17
 - 18 that?
 - The nearest day -- what nearest day -- be specific? I 19 Α.
- 11:15:02 20 don't know which date you're talking about.
 - 21 JUDGE BOUTET: When did you learn that you were coming here to
 - 22 testify at the trial for the RUF accused?
 - 23 THE WITNESS: That's very good, sir. Now I get the question
 - 24 very clearly. I got to learn this when I first arrived
- 11:15:20 25 at my new location and in April I had an exclusive
 - 26 interview with Dr Allan White as chief investigator for
 - 27 the Special Court in Sierra Leone.
 - MR JORDASH: 28
 - 29 Q. So you learnt about it in April 2003?

- 1 Α. 2003.
- 2 JUDGE THOMPSON: I must be confused here. What -- I thought I
- 3 gathered the question from learned counsel for the first
- accused to be, when did you, or which particular day
- 11:15:46 5 during your first visit -- is that the June visit; isn't
 - it? Because the answer is when I first came to Freetown 6
 - 7 in June 2004 I knew I was going to give evidence in the
 - 8 RUF trial, and you had a follow-up question: When to the
 - 9 last day did you learn that --
- 11:16:10 10 MR JORDASH: Yes.
 - 11 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- and it would seem therefore then the
 - 12 answer now takes us back to an earlier timeframe. We are
 - 13 in the June timeframe; am I right or am I getting it
 - 14 confused?
- 11:16:34 15 MR JORDASH: Well [overlapping microphones] the general
 - 16 answers are little less than certain. What I am seeking
 - is very straightforward: When it was the General learnt 17
 - that he would be attending to give evidence in this trial 18
 - with these accused. 19
- 11:16:44 20 PRESIDING JUDGE: Exactly, because the General has testified
 - 21 that when he came on the first occasion - that was in
 - 22 June - he knew that he was coming to testify in this case
 - 23
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Quite right, and that was the context --24
- 11:16:54 25 PRESIDING JUDGE: -- so the question is when did you first
 - 26 learn, you know, that you were coming to give evidence in
 - 27 this trial; is that your question?
 - MR JORDASH: That's it. 28
 - 29 PRESIDING JUDGE: Right.

- THE WITNESS: And counsellor has clearly stated that it was 1
- 2 during the 2003 April exclusive interview.
- 3 MR JORDASH:
- Was it after the interview, before the interview or --4
- 11:17:20 5 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, you see, General, please answer the
 - 6 question.
 - THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. 7
 - MR JORDASH: 8
 - 9 Q. When did you first learn that you were coming to give
- evidence in this RUF case? 11:17:24 10
 - 11 Α. When I --
 - Q. When did you first know? 12
 - 13 When I newly get to my new location, that was the very Α.
 - first time, because I had to write the 17-page document 14
- 11:17:46 15 and the questionairres that were sent to me. The second
 - 16 time was in April 2003; that was when Dr Allan White went
 - 17 to Washington DC and I left from my new location. We met
 - and it was an exclusive interview and that was the time I 18
 - 19 knew I was supposed to be coming.
- MR JORDASH: 11:18:18 20
 - When did you --21 Q.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Please, and this was when you had an 22
 - 23 interview with Dr White?
 - Yes, sir, April 2003 in Washington DC. 24
- 11:19:32 25 PRESIDING JUDGE: Do you have an urgent question as a
 - 26 follow-up or may we --
 - 27 JUDGE THOMPSON: But before we close -- before we take a
 - 28 break, if we want to, but specifically you learnt that
 - 29 you were going to give evidence in the RUF trial in June

- 2004. 1
- 2 JUDGE BOUTET: No, no --
- 3 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, he came to -- he came to give --
- JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes; in other words that was [microphones not
- 11:19:54 5 activated] give evidence in this trial.
 - MR JORDASH: That is what he first said. 6
 - 7 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Microphones not activated]
 - THE WITNESS: The mic --8
 - MR JORDASH: It's not and I'm just -- could I just ask one
- 11:20:06 10 follow-on question?
 - 11 PRESIDING JUDGE: I think he has a problem with his -- your
 - 12 microphone is not on.
 - 13 JUDGE THOMPSON: I apologise --
 - THE WITNESS: Okay, now I can hear you, sir. I'm sorry. 14
- 11:20:24 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes. In other words, you did say that you
 - 16 first learnt that you were to testify in the RUF trial
 - 17 during your first visit in June 2004 and -- but now, of
 - 18 course, also you said that you first learnt that you were
 - 19 going to testify for the Special Court in April 2003.
- 11:20:42 20 THE WITNESS: That's why I wanted to clarify because --
 - 21 JUDGE THOMPSON: I don't see any difficulty in that.
 - THE WITNESS: I knew already that after the exclusive 22
 - 23 interview --
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: With White. 24
- 11:21:06 25 THE WITNESS: That was in April --
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, April 2003. 26
 - 27 THE WITNESS: -- and then I was already set waiting, so they
 - picked me up in June 28th and came over. I knew that I 28
 - 29 was going to testify in June when we came in June. And

- then after that I had to go back and this time around I 1
- 2 came, and I knew I was coming to testify.
- 3 JUDGE THOMPSON: But in the RUF case.
- 4 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 11:21:26 5 JUDGE THOMPSON: That's fine. I just want to make sure the
 - records reflect those. 6
 - 7 MR JORDASH: Can I just ask one question before the break to
 - follow on from this? 8
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes.

11:21:42 10 MR JORDASH:

- 11 Q. Now, just listen very carefully, General, so we can --
- 12 Α. I am very careful; I'm a good listener.
- 13 Q. Just listen now, if you would. When did you first learn
- that you would testify in a trial with Mr Issa Sesay as 14
- 11:21:58 15 an accused?
 - 16 Α. Well, in RUF trials as a general -- RUF trial generally;
 - it was not specific. 17
 - 18 Q. When did you --
 - RUF trial with respect to the operational activities with 19 Α.
- 11:22:16 20 the RUF and Charles Taylor.
 - 21 Q. When did you learn that you would give evidence in a
 - trial involving Issa Sesay as an accused? 22
 - It was the RUF and the commanders as a whole. 23 Α.
 - When did you learn that you would give evidence in a 24 Q.
- trial of --11:22:34 25
 - I just told you after the exclusive interview in April. 26 Α.
 - Q. Do you know this trial involves Issa Sesay as an accused? 27
 - 28 Α. Say that again.
 - 29 Q. Do you know this trial involves Issa Sesay as an accused?

- If I know? 1 Α.
- 2 Q. Do you know that?
- 3 Α. From the exclusive interview?
- 4 Q. Do you know that?
- 11:22:54 5 Α. From the exclusive interview and the activities --
 - Q. General, please answer the question. 6
 - 7 Α. Yes, I do know, yes.
 - So you do know? 8 Q.
 - 9 Α. I do know.
- 11:22:56 10 When did you learn it? Q.
 - 11 Α. For the entire operational activity from the interview,
 - 12 yes, the names were mentioned.
 - 13 JUDGE BOUTET: No, no, General, General --
 - 14 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 11:23:04 15 Q. The question is very specific. The question is when did
 - 16 you learn for the first time that you were coming to
 - 17 testify at the trial of an accused by the name of Sesay.
 - 18 Have you ever learnt about that?
 - Yes, sir. I learnt about --19 Α.
- 11:23:16 20 Q. When?
 - 21 During the exclusive interview when I was coming in June. Α.
 - 22 MR JORDASH:
 - During it or after it? 23 Q.
 - Say that again. 24 Α.
- 11:23:28 25 There is nothing in the exclusive interview which states Q.
 - 26 that Issa Sesay would be in this trial. Take that from
 - 27 me, General.
 - No, during my exclusive interview the RUF commanders were 28 Α.
 - 29 mentioned.

- 1 Q. They were mentioned?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. But it wasn't mentioned in that interview that Issa Sesay
- would be in the trial, was it? So when did you learn?
- 11:23:58 5 Α. It was mentioned.
 - MR JORDASH: Well, Your Honours, perhaps this is a good 6
 - 7 time --
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Let me ask one short question. 8
 - 9 Q. When was your exclusive interview?
- 11:24:08 10 Α. It was April, sir.
 - 11 Q. Why is it so important that it's exclusive? Was there
 - 12 any other interview that was --
 - 13 Α. When I say "exclusive", it was to verify, because he
 - asked what was the communication like when I went to my 14
- 11:24:24 15 new location, and he emphasised on questionaires --
 - 16 Q. I see.
 - -- and those questionnaires, as I was saying, they wasn't 17 Α.
 - physical --18
 - 19 Q. All right. Thank you.
- 11:24:26 20 -- so he came into conduct the exclusive interview --Α.
 - 21 Q. So that's the --
 - -- to back of those documents as to whether what I said 22 Α.
 - 23 it was verified, and besides that, it has to be
 - 24 notarised --
- 11:24:42 25 Q. Thank you.
 - 26 It was notarized to make it validated. Α.
 - 27 JUDGE THOMPSON: I'm happy with that.
 - 28 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - 29 MR JORDASH: Your Honours, I don't know if this is a good time

- for a break. I don't know if it's also a good time for 1
- 2 the -- and I just offer this as a suggestion, nothing
- 3 more, but it might be a good time for the General to have
- a look through that exclusive interview to see if I am
- right when I say there is no indication in that interview 11:25:02 5
 - that Mr Sesay will be in this trial. 6
 - JUDGE BOUTET: But he just testified that there were 7
 - indications during that interview that Sesay would be an 8
 - 9 accused at this trial. He just testified to --
- 11:25:22 10 PRESIDING JUDGE: He was mentioned as one of the field
 - 11 commanders.
 - 12 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - 13 MR JORDASH: But that's different, Your Honour, to whether he
 - would be in this trial. 14
- 11:25:32 15 JUDGE BOUTET: But ask the question then. I mean, that was my
 - 16 understanding. I may be wrong in my appreciation of his
 - 17 evidence in this respect, but maybe you should clarify
 - 18 that.
 - 19 MR JORDASH:
- 11:25:40 20 Q. How did you learn during the course of that exclusive
 - 21 interview that Mr Sesay would be in this trial?
 - How do I learn? 22 Α.
 - How did you learn? 23 Q.
 - But Mr Sesay is part of the RUF command structure and on 24 Α.
- 11:26:00 25 one or two occasions he did meet, and definitely he
 - 26 interacted with Charles Taylor, and he was one of
 - 27 Sankoh's commanders and Sam Bockarie. So I had to
 - mention his name, because he was part of the RUF command. 28
 - 29 JUDGE BOUTET: Yes, but General --

- 1 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 2 Q. -- during that exclusive interview --
- 3 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Was it or was it not discussed that Mr Sesay was an
- 11:26:28 5 accused, and that you would testify at his trial as an
 - 6 accused -- not you, but Sesay as an accused?
 - 7 A. No, sir, within that interview -- it was exclusively done
 - to verify my own knowledge with respect to the 8
 - 9 operational activity of the RUF.
- 11:26:50 10 Q. Okay. That's okay. So Mr Sesay's name was mentioned
 - 11 because --
 - 12 A. He was one of the commanders.
 - Q. -- you did describe him as part of the command 13
 - structure --14
 - 15 A. Exactly.
 - Q. But not as an accused at this time. 16
 - A. As an accused at that time. 17
 - Q. Thanks. 18
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: That was in April --19
- 11:27:12 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: That was in April 2003.
 - 21 THE WITNESS: 2003, April.
 - 22 JUDGE BOUTET: Thank you.
 - 23 JUDGE THOMPSON: So it was in an operational context.
 - 24 THE WITNESS: It was an operational -- exclusive interview.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Not in the context of any possible --25
 - A. Individuality. 26
 - Q. -- general charge or --27
 - 28 A. No, sir.
 - 29 JUDGE THOMPSON: Right. That's the distinction which seems to

- be featuring here. 1
- 2 MR JORDASH: What I am interested in is when the General
- 3 specifically knew that Mr Sesay would be sitting there,
- because not every commander from the RUF is sitting
- 11:27:40 5 behind me.
 - When did I know? 6 Α.
 - 7 Q. Yes, General.
 - 8 Α. When I come, my concentration is --
 - 9 Q. When, General?
- 11:27:50 10 Α. -- with the judge.
 - 11 Q. When, General?
 - 12 Α. I know all parties concerned in the court --
 - 13 Q. When, General?
 - -- from the very day I arrived in here. 14 Α.
- 11:27:58 15 Q. So on the day you arrived here on the 28th of June you
 - 16 were told that --
 - Not June; when I arrived just on Monday. 17 Α.
 - Q. That was the first time you knew Sesay would be in this 18
 - trial? 19
- 11:28:14 20 All I knew is RUF commanders were going to be in trial. Α.
 - 21 Q. Well, let me put it clearer to you, General, since we are
 - 22 not getting anywhere. I suggest that you learnt that he
 - 23 was going to be in this trial after the exclusive
 - 24 interview.
- 11:28:32 25 That is your suggestion, it's not my suggestion. Α.
 - Q. Would you like to answer whether that's a correct 26
 - 27 suggestion or not?
 - 28 I cannot answer to your suggestion, sir.
 - 29 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, no. Do you agree with that suggestion?

- What, sir? 1 Α.
- 2 Q. Do you agree with the suggestion he is making?
- 3 Α. What suggestion?
- PRESIDING JUDGE: Can you put it to him again?
- 11:28:44 5 MR JORDASH:
 - That you learnt that Mr Sesay would be in this trial Q. 6
 - after the exclusive interview in April 2003. 7
 - 8 Α. Oh, definitely. Once he was part of the RUF high
 - 9 command, I knew he was going to be --
- 11:28:54 10 Q. General, your English is good, isn't it?
 - 11 Α. But your English is as good as mine, too, sir.
 - 12 Q. So we should be able to communicate a bit better than
 - 13 this.
 - We are communicating effectively. 14 Α.
- 11:29:12 15 Q. Well, I hope it doesn't go badly. After the April
 - 16 exclusive interview that's when you learnt Sesay was
 - going to be in this case, didn't you? 17
 - 18 JUDGE THOMPSON: General, you can either agree or disagree.
 - 19 THE WITNESS: No, sir.
- 11:29:16 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: You disagree with that?
 - 21 THE WITNESS: I disagree with that.
 - 22 MR JORDASH: Perhaps --
 - 23 PRESIDING JUDGE: Are you -- you've completed your chain of
 - 24 questions in that regard. Well, I know you have not
- 11:29:36 25 rounded up -- I know you have not rounded up. We shall
 - 26 rise for a few minutes and return to continue with the
 - cross-examination by Mr Jordash. The Court will rise 27
 - 28 please.
 - 29 [Break taken at 11.30 a.m]

- 1 [On resuming at 11.58 a.m.]
- 2 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, the session -- we are resuming the
- session. Mr Jordash, you may wish to continue. 3
- MR JORDASH: Your Honour, thank you.
- 11:58:26 5 Q. The reason, General, that I suggested you only found out
 - 6 Mr Sesay being in this trial after the exclusive
 - interview -- so I suggest that since then you've added 7
 - evidence against Mr Sesay; do you accept that? 8
 - 9 Which evidence? Α.
- 11:58:44 10 Q. Okay, I will give you some examples. You alleged on
 - 11 Tuesday this week that in 1993 the RUF were coming to the
 - 12 executive mansion with looted items and Issa Sesay
 - 13 accompanied one of those trips and that was the very
 - first time you'd ever mentioned Mr Sesay in that context, 14
- 11:59:16 15 wasn't it?
 - 16 Α. I didn't have to confine myself in the process of
 - 17 explanations. Of course that's when it expanded, but I
 - 18 didn't have to confine myself. What I'm knowledgeable of
 - and it can be afresh I think I should be able to expose 19
- 11:59:30 20 it.
 - 21 Q. Why didn't you mention that in any of your previous
 - interviews with the Prosecution? 22
 - 23 Α. Say that again.
 - Why was Tuesday the very first time you mentioned that 24 Q.
- 11:59:46 25 allegation against Mr Sesay?
 - 26 Α. It's mentioned in the exclusive interview that RUF
 - 27 commanders were coming from Sierra Leone, passing through
 - 28 Lofa County with looted items --
 - 29 Q. When did --

- -- on the Man diesel truck that came to Gbarnga first 1 Α.
- 2 time, October 1992, and that continues periodically.
- 3 Q. Why did you not mention in any previous interview, and
- only until Tuesday this week, that Mr Sesay had been to
- 12:00:36 5 the executive mansion with looted items in 1993?
 - 6 Α. I said Gbarnga; I didn't say executive mansion --
 - 7 Gbarnga.
 - 8 Q. Gbarnga then.
 - 9 Α. Those were RUF commanders. From '93 they started to pull
- 12:00:52 10 and --
 - 11 Q. Why did you not mention it, General?
 - 12 Α. Say that again.
 - 13 Q. Why did you not mention it until Tuesday?
 - But I didn't have to be too specific; we're talking about 14 Α.
- 12:01:00 15 RUF commanders.
 - 16 Q. Why did you not mention it until Tuesday?
 - Α. I say RUF commanders. 17
 - No, actually, General, you didn't mention anything about 18 Q.
 - 19 the RUF in 1993 coming to Gbarnga with looted items in
- 12:01:16 20 any of your interviews.
 - 21 Α. 1992, '93 and onwards, yes, and that's when they change
 - the name from Sierra Leone to Kuwait. 22
 - Q. Don't change the subject. I suggest to you you didn't 23
 - mention in any previous --24
- 12:01:30 25 But, counsellor, I want you to be very objective here. Α.
 - 26 Let's be realistic, this is an event that occur 14 years
 - 27 back. I'm not a [inaudible] that I would be able to
 - recall and memorise everything. I think I'm trying to do 28
 - 29 my best as the best possible means to be able to at least

- 1 give you some of these synopsis -- some of these
- 2 scenario, the stories that happens and this is no
- 3 hypothetical situation, sir.
- 4 Q. Why did you not mention in any of your previous
- 12:02:02 5 interviews --
 - I did mention. 6 Α.
 - 7 Q. Let me finish, please.
 - I did mention, sir. 8 Α.
 - 9 Q. Why did you not mention -- you mentioned what?
- 12:02:08 10 Α. I did mention that Kallon, Sesay, Gbao and some other RUF
 - 11 commanders definitely visited Gbarnga frequently.
 - 12 Q. Well, it's a matter of record, I suggest, and then I will
 - 13 move on. I suggest that you did not say at any stage in
 - 14 your interviews that the RUF had been coming in 1993 with
- 12:02:32 15 looted items and one of those trips had involved Issa
 - 16 Sesay.
 - Α. Initial statement -- initial statement -- I said RUF and 17
 - 18 the NPFL activities started in '91 up to --
 - Let's stick with '93. 19 Q.
- 12:02:54 20 Say that again. Α.
 - 21 Q. Let's stick with '93.
 - But that's what I'm saying. From '91, '92, '93 they were 22 Α.
 - coming into Gbarnga with looted items. 23
 - Q. It's not in your interview, General, I suggest. 24
- 12:03:02 25 It doesn't have to be in there. I'm here, I wrote and Α.
 - 26 definitely in the event where it can be expanded and
 - 27 justifiable, definitely I have to say as long as it comes
 - 28 to my memory.
 - 29 Q. Why did you not mention in any of your previous

- 1 interviews that Mr Sesay had been to Gbarnga sometimes in
- 2 '97 to '99?
- 3 Why didn't I mention that? In the interview it was Α.
- mention that he was one of the commanders of the RUF and 4
- in my written statement it was mentioned, and I am here 12:03:32 5
 - to verify that, that yes, I did see Issa Sesay, Kallon, 6
 - 7 Bockarie, Corporal Sankoh and some of the very RUF
 - fighters to include the NPFL fighters that were attached 8
 - 9 to the RUF to invade Sierra Leone.
- 12:03:56 10 Q. Well, it's again a matter of record. I will move on.
 - 11 Why did you not mention that in any of your previous
 - 12 interviews that Mr Sesay had been to Gbarnga in 1998 and
 - 13 was supplied with weapons at Kolahun?
 - I don't have to be very specific. They were RUF 14 Α.
- 12:04:08 15 commanders, but now that it's in court and definitely we
 - 16 have to make sure I was asked for names. Then I have to
 - make sure to mention these people that I saw physically. 17
 - 18 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.
 - 19 MR SANTORA: I just wanted to clarify. Was it Gbarnga in 1998
- 12:04:28 20 that it was asserted was mentioned in direct testimony,
 - 21 because that isn't -- there is no evidence that Gbarnga
 - was the location of the presence of RUF commanders in 22
 - 23 1998.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, I'm a little concerned myself for the 24
- 12:04:46 25 lack of specificity on the part of learned counsel for
 - 26 the first accused, because really we are not -- it would
 - 27 seem as if we are not being methodical here. If there
 - are specific allegations, couldn't we have the 28
 - 29 references, because what I sense you are doing is trying

- 1 to highlight alleged inconsistencies between his oral
- 2 testimony before this court and his out-of-court
- 3 statements.
- PRESIDING JUDGE: Or an amplification, maybe.
- 12:05:18 5 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes. So, so -- of course I was going to
 - remind learned counsel for the first accused that we have 6
 - 7 an authoritative decision on this subject whereby we have
 - given -- made it quite clear that this court adheres to 8
 - 9 the principle of orality, which means that witnesses can
- 12:05:36 10 expand and amplify upon their statements given to the
 - 11 Prosecution, but of course without prejudice to the
 - entitlement of Defence counsel to cross-examine 12
 - 13 extensively on alleged inconsistencies. But when you
 - were putting the question, I was at a loss to understand 14
- 12:06:04 15 which particular references you were making and putting
 - 16 to him. It would seem as if you were taking a
 - consolidated timeframe. 17
 - 18 MR JORDASH: Well, can I answer that in two ways?
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes. 19
- 12:06:22 20 MR JORDASH: I accept, of course, Your Honours' ruling as to
 - 21 the principle of orality.
 - 22 JUDGE THOMPSON: Orality, quite.
 - MR JORDASH: Of course it's very well-known and, certainly, I 23
 - accept that. 24
- 12:06:30 25 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.
 - MR JORDASH: What it doesn't, of course, prevent is a 26
 - 27 challenge to the credibility of a witness --
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Oh, I concede to that without even question. 28
 - 29 Quite. It's just that I was thinking that, in helping us

- 1 to appreciate the perceived inconsistencies, you will
- 2 need to go methodically so that we will know which
- 3 particular specific allegations you are putting to him in
- 4 respect of which you want responses.
- 12:06:58 5 MR JORDASH: Well, for the avoidance of doubt, I was
 - 6 discussing 1993 when General Tarnue said that the RUF
 - 7 came to Gbarnga --
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Which statement was that? 8
 - 9 MR JORDASH: A statement made in court -- the statement the
- 12:07:12 10 General made in court --
 - 11 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, all right.
 - 12 MR JORDASH: -- on Tuesday.
 - 13 JUDGE THOMPSON: And then when you're referring to the written
 - statement, are you referring to his exclusive 17-page --14
- MR JORDASH: All of his written statement. 12:07:20 15
 - 16 JUDGE THOMPSON: I see. Well, let's be a little more specific
 - as we go along. That's all right, counsel. 17
 - MR JORDASH: My suggestion is that it was the very first time 18
 - 19 that allegation was made.
- 12:07:30 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: I see. Okay.
 - MR JORDASH: The very first time. 21
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: All right. 22
 - 23 JUDGE BOUTET: But the objection at the end was you did refer
 - to Gbarnga in 1998, but the evidence, if I'm not 24
- 12:07:40 25 mistaken, is that 1998 we were talking of White Flower,
 - 26 not the same place at all.
 - MR JORDASH: I beg your pardon, that was my mistake. I do 27
 - apologise. 28
 - 29 Q. In 1998 what you said about that was, after ECOMOG had

- been successful in kicking out the junta, there was a 1
- 2 visit of several commanders from the RUF including Issa
- 3 Sesay, and you said that, after the meeting with
- Mr Taylor, they, including Mr Sesay, were supplied with
- 12:08:26 5 weapons at Kolahun. And I'm putting it to you, so it's
 - 6 clear, General --
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsel. 7
 - MR SANTORA: Again, I hesitate to rise, because I know that in 8
 - 9 cross-examinations I really do hesitate to rise, but
- 12:08:42 10 precision here is important because of the fact that
 - 11 we're talking about locations and time that can very
 - 12 easily be confusing. And I just heard a reference to
 - 13 Kolahun that he -- that the assertion was -- the evidence
 - was that these RUF leaders were given weapons at Kolahun 14
- 12:09:02 15 at a specific instance --
 - 16 MR JORDASH: Sorry, my mistake -- my mistake.
 - 17 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, correct. Objection sustained.
 - 18 MR JORDASH: It was -- given -- given the weapons -- I'm very
 - 19 sorry for being sloppy.
- 12:09:12 20 Q. The weapons were given to the RUF commanders, including
 - 21 Issa Sesay, at the White Flower, and then they were taken
 - 22 by helicopter to Kolahun. That was the very -- that was
 - what you said on, I think, Tuesday and again what I'm 23
 - suggesting to you is that it's the very first time you've 24
- 12:09:36 25 made any allegation about weapons being delivered at that
 - stage; is that correct? 26
 - Yes, sir. 27 Α.
 - Why -- when did you certainly remember that -- when did 28 Q.
 - 29 you remember that?

- 1 Α. In '98 of April or March.
- 2 Q. When did you remember that Issa Sesay had picked up
- 3 weapons at the White flower after the junta had been
- kicked out of --
- In 1998 April -- between April and March, because --12:10:02 5 Α.
 - Q. After the junta --6
 - 7 Α. -- I said I can -- yes, because I think the junta were
 - kicked out as the AFRC, because they had the military 8
 - 9 alliance. Apparently they were kicked out between
- 12:10:18 10 February -- I think February 28th.
 - 11 Q. Yes, so what you were saying -- let's just be clear about
 - 12 it -- what you were saying was junta kicked out of
 - 13 Freetown; Charles Taylor visibly irritated, called the
 - commanders to White Flower --14
- 12:10:36 15 Α. The, well -- no, let's get it straightened up. Charles
 - 16 Taylor did not just call the commanders. He wasn't at
 - 17 the border when the incident occurred. It was the
 - commander that called at the time. The radio operator 18
 - 19 picked up the call, if you can recall vividly, relayed
- 12:10:54 20 the message to the aide-de-camp on shift, and the
 - 21 aide-de-camp relayed the message to Charles Taylor. And
 - then he decided to order that Benjamin Yeaten, Bockarie 22
 - and every other person should report immediately, and the 23
 - following day they reported immediately without delay at 24
- 12:11:14 25 White Flower. That's what I said specifically.
 - Thank you. I will come back to this, but what I'm 26 Q.
 - 27 particularly interested in, is when you remembered that
 - 28 Issa Sesay had been part of a group of RUF commanders who
 - 29 had been supplied with weapons at the White House on that

SESAY ET AL Page 73

- occasion -- White Flower. 1
- 2 Α. What do you say, when do you remember?
- Yes, when did you remember, because you didn't mention it 3 Q.
- 4 in any of your interviews?
- 12:11:46 5 Α. I said April was when I saw they came, but they were at
 - Benjamin Yeaten's house. 6
 - 7 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, counsel.
 - 8 [HS071004C 12.15 p.m.]
 - 9 MR SANTORA: Again, I hesitate to rise, because the assertion
 - 10 was it was never mentioned in previous interviews and was
 - 11 it disclosed to our accused -- the accused that on an
 - 12 interview 23.7.04 this specific incident was disclosed.
 - 13 The assertion is that these particular individuals did go
 - to White Flower and that ammunitions were provided. 14
 - 15 THE WITNESS: Exactly.
 - 16 JUDGE THOMPSON: So let the witness restrain himself for the
 - time being. So there is in fact a record in the record 17
 - there. 18
 - 19 MR SANTORA: Yes, Your Honour, there is a supplementary
 - 20 statement that was disclosed that was taken on 23.7.04
 - 21 and so the assertion that this first came out on Tuesday
 - is not correct. 22
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, all right. Let us have counsel for the 23
 - first accused respond to that. Mr Jordash, your learned 24
 - colleague is in fact saying that you commit a fallacy of 25
 - misrepresentation by saying that this was not disclosed. 26
 - MR JORDASH: Actually I am being very sloppy --27
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: You will concede that. 28
 - 29 MR JORDASH: What I don't -- what the state of play appears to

- be is that the 23rd July 2004 is the very first time that 1
- 2 the General mentioned this allegation.
- 3 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, but you do concede your colleague's
- 4 point.
- 5 MR JORDASH: I do concede it was mentioned --
- 6 JUDGE THOMPSON: All right. Well, let's move on.
- 7 MR JORDASH: -- on the 23rd of this -- of July this year.
- PRESIDING JUDGE: And that the statement was communicated to 8
- 9 you?
- MR JORDASH: Yes. 10
- 11 PRESIDING JUDGE: Disclosed to you.
- 12 MR JORDASH: Can I -- I will qualify my question.
- 13 Q. Why was it not mentioned until July of this year,
- General? 14
- July this year? 15 Α.
- 16 Q. Yes.
- To who? 17 Α.
- Q. Why did you not mention that allegation to the 18
- 19 Prosecution until July of this year when you were in
- 20 Freetown?
- Who did I mention that to in July of this year? 21 Α.
- A moment ago you said exactly --22 Q.
- 23 Α. Say that again.
- 24 Q. A moment ago you appeared to understand that you appeared
- 25 to have written it in your statement.
- PRESIDING JUDGE: General --26
- 27 THE WITNESS: Sir.
- PRESIDING JUDGE: -- please, follow counsel's --28
- 29 THE WITNESS: All right. Counsellor, go ahead. Could you

- 1 repeat that question? I'm sorry, Your Honour. I did not
- 2 really understand the questions.
- 3 MR HARRISON: It's only a suggestion, but the statement, if
- the guidance could be put before the witness and it may 4
- 5 expedite matters.
- 6 MR JORDASH: Your Honours, I am happy to move on.
- 7 PRESIDING JUDGE: I am merely counselling the witness. This
- 8 is a court -- counsel, you know, to the witness for him
- 9 to take his time and avoid any passions.
- 10 THE WITNESS: No, sir.
- 11 PRESIDING JUDGE: Avoid any passions --
- 12 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 13 PRESIDING JUDGE: -- or apprehensions. Listen to the
- questions and answer them as intelligently as you have 14
- 15 been doing, you know.
- 16 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, chief. I'm sorry, I am not really
- emotional. I am very patient. 17
- 18 PRESIDING JUDGE: Well, we don't want to get to that, you
- 19 know.
- 20 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, Your Honour.
- 21 PRESIDING JUDGE: I don't want to get to that, but just take
- your time. 22
- THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. Sorry, sir. You go ahead, 23
- counsellor, I am sorry. 24
- MR JORDASH: 25
- 26 Q. I'm going to move on and I will come back to this when I
- 27 have checked my facts, but just let that question be in
- your mind General? 28
- 29 I'm ready any time. Α.

- 1 Q. Okay. Let's go to the beginning of your contact with
- 2 Mr Taylor. You told us on Monday that you had heard that
- 3 the rebels had attacked Kakata; is that right?
- You mean Kakata? 4 Α.
- 5 Q. Yes, Kakata, yes.
- 6 Q. Yes, Kakata. Yes.
- 7 Α. Yeah, Kakata, that was my last assigned area; in Kakata.
- 8 Q. And you heard a message that the NPFL wanted yourself and
- 9 others from the military to surrender?
- 10 Α. Well, they didn't specifically say --
- 11 Q. You.
- -- me. There was a general scenario. 12 Α.
- Q. And --13
- Once you are AFL personnel within that vicinity, that 14 Α.
- 15 were captured by the NPFL rebel forces, under the command
- 16 of Charles Taylor, you should surrender immediately,
- because that was their command and control. 17
- Q. Yes? 18
- 19 Α. And within the period of one week, if you refused to
- 20 surrender, then you will be classified as an enemy to the
- 21 revolution. So when you are caught there is no mercy;
- you will be dealt with. 22
- Q. 23 And you told us that you wanted to surrender; is that
- correct? 24
- If I wanted to surrender? 25 Α.
- Q. 26 You told you -- told us -- you told this Court that you
- wanted, or you were going to surrender --27
- Α. Definitely, yes. 28
- 29 Q. Yes. And you told the students to let your wife know.

- 1 Α. Students from the Booker Washington Institute I mentioned
- 2 a Rudolph Weedor, to be specific.
- 3 Q. And what did the students do to let your wife know?
- 4 Α. The students went by back, because they were not after
- 5 civilians; they were after military personnel. So I was
- 6 still concealed from being exposed to the rebel forces.
- 7 I would have been killed, so he managed to skip in and
- 8 went to my wife, to Kakata, BWI specifically at my house
- 9 and met her. And apparently, the Gia people that were
- 10 fighting the rebels, which were the [inaudible] they had
- 11 this tribal rivalry.
- Q. Let's just stick with --12
- May I just tell you what emulated that. So if you give 13 Α.
- me chance, I will answer. When I was performing my duty 14
- 15 in Kakata, I was never tribalistic. I did my job in
- 16 keeping with my ethnic and oath of office. So apparently
- everybody knew my transparency and so when this thing 17
- occurred, the tribal group of the Gia people that were 18
- 19 living around my home as neighbours, they decided to
- 20 inform the commander, Rufus Dolo, as I mentioned. He
- 21 said, "Look, this gentleman was the commander here. He
- was teaching ROTC and what have you, so he has been very, 22
- very good to almost all the neighbours, so it's better 23
- that you don't do anything to his family." So when I got 24
- 25 that information, I informed Rudolph Weedor and he went
- to the house and he informed my wife, so they contacted 26
- Rufus Dolo --27
- Q. Okay. Let's [overlapping microphones] 28
- 29 Α. And they had to come for me.

- 1 Q. Okay. Fine.
- 2 Α. That's what I strictly said and this is how I
- 3 surrendered, sir.
- 4 Q. Yes. Well, what you said, so we are clear, you wanted to
- 5 surrender, you told the students to go to your house,
- 6 they went to your house, got your wife; is this right?
- 7 Α. Yes, sir.
- 8 Q. And they took your wife to meet you?
- 9 Α. If you take a telephone line, I give you a telephone you
- 10 call my wife, she will tell you exactly what I am saying
- 11 without even saying anything here as I sit right now.
- 12 She went for me at Division 31 --
- 13 PRESIDING JUDGE: It's okay, it's okay, General.
- 14 THE WITNESS: And the minute I saw her, I felt comfortable.
- 15 PRESIDING JUDGE: Its okay, General --
- 16 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. Chief --
- PRESIDING JUDGE: -- let's go to the main issues. 17
- 18 THE WITNESS: All right.
- PRESIDING JUDGE: Never mind. 19
- 20 THE WITNESS: Okay, well go ahead.
- 21 PRESIDING JUDGE: We are not doubting what you are saying
- 22 about the communications between yourself and your wife,
- 23 but let's leave that aside for a [overlapping
- 24 microphones].
- 25 THE WITNESS: Well, I want you to be convinced specifically,
- 26 sir.
- 27 PRESIDING JUDGE: Let's go to the main issues.
- 28 THE WITNESS: Counsellor, I am waiting.
- 29 MR JORDASH:

- 1 Q. And the students, were they your students?
- 2 Α. Yes, sir, I taught at BWI first. For so many years --
- 3 they weren't my students -- senior students.
- 4 Q. From where?
- 5 Α. From Kakata. The Booker Washington Institute, that's a
- 6 technical institute in Liberia -- and I was then
- 7 professor of military science and tactics there.
- 8 Q. Okay. So you got your students, who you are on a good
- 9 friendly basis with, sent them to your house?
- 10 Α. Say that again.
- 11 Q. Were you on a friendly basis with your students?
- 12 Α. Well, I am an instructor. I mean, the students, four
- 13 years I have been teaching. Definitely it's not their
- friend, but they call me professor. 14
- 15 Q. Now, I just want you to turn to 8176 in your file,
- 16 please.
- 17 Α. Okay, sir. Did you say 81 what, sir?
- Q. 8177. 8177, yes. 18
- 19 Α. 8176?
- 20 Q. 8176 now. Then the next page, 8177.
- 21 8176. Yes, sir. Α.
- 22 Q. Just to make sure we are -- so everybody knows looking at
- 23 your statement --
- You mean the interview record of [inaudible]? 24 Α.
- 25 Q. That's yours, isn't it?
- That's -- this is the one I read out? 26 Α.
- Q. 27 Yes.
- Α. 8176. 28
- 29 Q. That's what you wrote.

- 1 Α. I mean, I'm saying -- I'm just confirming this is what
- 2 you are talking about.
- 3 Q. Yes, 8176.
- 4 Α. Oh, yes, sir.
- 5 Q. This is your statement.
- Α. I'm there. This is it. 6
- 7 Q. This is your statement. Is this your statement?
- 8 MR SANTORA: Can I be heard on one moment -- the specific
- 9 interview report that my learned colleague is referring
- 10 to here - and I don't know what is the proper form to
- 11 speak to on this issue - but there was, as discussed in
- 12 his direct testimony, there were people involved in the
- 13 witness's relocation, and those people involved took an
- interview, and since we felt it was relevant that we 14
- 15 should disclose this, we disclosed this interview report.
- 16 But this is some --
- JUDGE BOUTET: That's fine. 17
- MR SANTORA: So this is something that during his -- from a --18
- 19 I don't know if you are hearing me or not.
- 20 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, yes.
- 21 MR SANTORA: On the top you can see the dates of when this
- occurred, but specifically the individuals or 22
- organisations involved in the witness's relocation 23
- conducted this interview, and this interview report was 24
- subsequently passed to the Office of the Prosecution at 25
- 26 that point and then we felt it was our duty to disclose
- 27 this interview report to the accused since it is
- 28 relevant. But I just wanted to make that clear, that
- 29 this is not --

- 1 JUDGE BOUTET: What is your objection?
- 2 MR SANTORA: The objection is -- the question is this: Your
- 3 statement -- and the witness may not have any -- well,
- 4 does not have any particular knowledge of this particular
- 5 interview report. At least having seen it, he is
- familiar with the context of the interview, as he has 6
- 7 spoken about it direct, but I just wanted to clarify that
- 8 to make sure that everyone understood that this is
- 9 when -- this is the context of this interview report.
- 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: Just a minute. Do I understand you to be
- 11 saying that what he is reading from is not his own -- is
- not a statement or not a record of any interviews held 12
- 13 with him?
- MR SANTORA: It is not a record of any interview held with him 14
- by the Office of the Prosecution. 15
- 16 PRESIDING JUDGE: Nor is it a statement.
- JUDGE THOMPSON: Nor is it a statement made by him. 17
- MR SANTORA: No, it is the result of an interview that was --18
- 19 PRESIDING JUDGE: Now, is it a statement made by him? It is
- 20 not a statement made by him.
- MR SANTORA: No, it is not a statement --21
- PRESIDING JUDGE: It is not a record of an interview conducted 22
- with him. 23
- MR SANTORA: It is a record of an interview conducted with him 24
- 25 by another organisation that he is not aware of this --
- he is not aware or has seen the result of this 26
- interview --27
- 28 JUDGE BOUTET: Well, maybe the witness can be asked a
- 29 question. He may or may not have seen the report -- I

- 1 don't know, he was saying. So because I have in front of
- 2 me this document here, the title "Interview report of
- 3 John S Tarnue".
- 4 MR SANTORA: Yes, and it was given to the Office of the
- 5 Prosecution by this organisation.
- 6 JUDGE BOUTET: By the interviewer?
- 7 MR SANTORA: The organisation that conducted the interview.
- 8 JUDGE THOMPSON: Let me ask a further question. Is a copy of
- 9 that statement in the possession of the Defence?
- 10 MR SANTORA: Yes, Your Honour.
- 11 JUDGE THOMPSON: Disclosed pursuant to what? Rule 66(i)(A) --
- (A)(i). 12
- MR SANTORA: I can find out exactly the circumstances it was 13
- disclosed. 14
- 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: Pursuant to Rule 66(A)(i).
- 16 MR SANTORA: Yes, because my understanding of Rule 66(A)(i) is
- all statements, and it doesn't necessarily have to be a 17
- statement of by the Office of the Prosecution. 18
- 19 JUDGE THOMPSON: So what is the objection then?
- 20 MR SANTORA: The objection was that "Is this your statement?"
- 21 This does not fall in the category of a statement that
- the witness would necessarily be familiar with, because 22
- it wasn't taken by the Office of the Prosecution. So he 23
- may have no familiarity with the statement as -- and we 24
- 25 want to proceed, but maybe figure out the familiarity
- before proceeding with the assumption that this is a 26
- statement taken by the Office of the Prosecution. 27
- 28 JUDGE THOMPSON: My difficulty then why was it disclosed
- 29 pursuant to Rule 66(A)(i).

SESAY ET AL Page 83

- 1 MR SANTORA: It was disclosed.
- 2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Why was it?
- 3 MR SANTORA: Because it is a statement, and my understanding
- 4 of the interpretation of Rule 66, according to the sister
- tribunals, is that all statements --5
- 6 JUDGE THOMPSON: Precisely.
- 7 MR SANTORA: Not just statements by the OTP, and therefore we
- 8 felt it was our duty to disclose it because it was a
- 9 statement.
- 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, I am with you on that as a matter of
- 11 law. So your complaint is about the characterisation of
- 12 the document by learned counsel for first accused?
- 13 MR SANTORA: Exactly. I am afraid it is confusing to the fact
- that he is not going to be --14
- 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: Very well. Learned counsel, what is your
- 16 response to that?
- PRESIDING JUDGE: Just a minute, Mr Santora. Are you saying 17
- 18 that we are agreeable on the fact that this is an
- 19 interview that was conducted by somebody [inaudible] or
- 20 so?
- 21 MR SANTORA: Yes, Your Honour.
- PRESIDING JUDGE: With him? 22
- MR SANTORA: Yes, Your Honour 23
- PRESIDING JUDGE: With your witness? 24
- MR SANTORA: Yes, Your Honour. 25
- 26 PRESIDING JUDGE: The statements there -- the statements, the
- revelations there, made there, are his? 27
- 28 MR SANTORA: I mean, it's my understanding that the
- 29 organisation interviewed him and this was the document

```
1
         that was produced as a result of that interview.
```

- 2 PRESIDING JUDGE: Of that interview?
- 3 MR SANTORA: Yes, Your Honour.
- 4 PRESIDING JUDGE: Would it be correct to suppose that these --
- 5 the content of those documents or that document would
- reflect, you know, the interview that was conducted 6
- 7 within?
- MR SANTORA: I am not familiar with the specific 8
- 9 organisation's interview techniques, or how proficient
- 10 they are, but it is -- I can say that it is an
- 11 organisation that interviewed the witness and this is the
- 12 result. And that is as far as I can go. I don't know if
- 13 he has ever been confronted with it, if he has ever seen
- it, or anything of that nature. So I can't say whether 14
- 15 or not -- how representative it is or it is not.
- 16 PRESIDING JUDGE: Thank you. Thank you for the clarification.
- Mr Jordash, please. 17
- MR JORDASH: It's the first I have heard. I have asked the 18
- 19 Prosecution on a number of occasions to say how and where
- 20 these interviews were conducted. It is a shame that it
- 21 is the first time the Defence learn where this interview
- came from is in the middle of cross-examination. I have 22
- asked a number of times for the provenance of these 23
- interviews. This is the first time I had heard it was 24
- 25 not by the OTP. If I had known that, I would, of course,
- have taken the witness to that point. If I had known he 26
- had not had the opportunity to see that interview, I 27
- 28 would, of course, have taken him to that. It is
- 29 difficult to be criticised without that information being

1	in the possession of the Defence.
2	JUDGE THOMPSON: Well, the Bench is not criticising you, but
3	do you take his point that you ought to recharacterise
4	the document in such a way as to establish some
5	familiarity between the document and the witness?
6	JUDGE BOUTET: And the witness, while you were talking,
7	appeared to indicate that he has never seen the document
8	before. So in fairness to you and to the witness I
9	mean, if you are to question him on this report and he is
10	not familiar with that report because he has never seen
11	it before, you have to give him the time to at least read
12	it, because otherwise your question may not make any
13	sense to him and to us.
14	MR JORDASH: The only issue I have with what General Tarnue
15	has said about not seeing this interview is that earlier
16	today General Tarnue said he had made a 'phone call to
17	Mr Santora two days ago to check whether the bundle of
18	statements should be brought to court or not. So, if the
19	bundle of statements that the General has had didn't have
20	this statement in it, then the Prosecution ought to have
21	given him it.
22	JUDGE THOMPSON: Learned counsel, are you rising?
23	MR SANTORA: The only point I was going to make is that the
24	circumstances, the fact that this interview occurred and
25	where it occurred and when it occurred, has been brought
26	out and it says it on the document that you that was
27	given, does say, specifically, was interviewed on these
28	dates in this location. And so the witness has
29	already is familiar with this time and place of

SESAY ET AL Page 86

- interview and has even said that he was interviewed. And 1
- 2 he has even said the organisation that he was interviewed
- 3 by, and so he is familiar with the circumstances of the
- 4 interview.
- 5 MR JORDASH: Could I just ask -- well, perhaps I could speak
- 6 to my learned friends very quickly because --
- 7 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, go head.
- 8 MR JORDASH: May I just cross over to my learned friend? What
- 9 I am seeking to --
- 10 PRESIDING JUDGE: Maybe you want to do it very discreetly. We
- 11 will give you five minutes. We shall rise for five
- minutes, please. The Court will rise. 12
- 13 [Break taken at 12.34 p.m.]
- [Upon resuming at 12.39 p.m.] 14
- 15 MR JORDASH: Thank you very much for the time.
- 16 PRESIDING JUDGE: Please wait. Yes, Mr Jordash.
- MR JORDASH: Thank you. 17
- General, just before we move to this statement, you Q. 18
- 19 remarked earlier today --
- 20 Α. Excuse me, sir.
- You remarked earlier today. 21 Q.
- I did what? 22 Α.
- 23 Q. Before we move to this statement, you remarked earlier
- today that the reason you had called Mr Santora was to 24
- 25 see whether the documents you had on Tuesday --
- Yes, sir. 26 Α.
- -- should be brought to court; is that correct? 27 Q.
- 28 Α. Yes, because normally when I was in the [inaudible] I had
- 29 my documents, I was asking if I could bring it to me.

- 1 Q. Have you got any copies of those documents in the place
- 2 where you are staying now?
- 3 Α. All of these documents?
- 4 Q. Yes.
- 5 Α. Yes, sir.
- Q. In the place where you are staying now. 6
- 7 Α. Now -- now, if you want to send for it, I can stay here
- 8 and just give my room key and they will bring those
- 9 documents.
- 10 Q. I don't think that is necessary. Do you have this --
- 11 Α. No, I mean you want to establish credibility, so I want
- 12 you to be crystal clear. I can give you my room key now,
- 13 you can send someone --
- JUDGE BOUTET: General, please, please answer the question. 14
- 15 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 16 JUDGE THOMPSON: General, you agreed that what you said this
- morning was that you called Mr Santora? 17
- Α. Yes, sir. 18
- 19 Q. To ask advice as to whether you can bring your documents?
- 20 The answer is yes, sir. Α.
- 21 JUDGE THOMPSON: All right, learned counsel, proceed.
- MR JORDASH: 22
- 23 Q. Do you have -- you don't have, as I understand from the
- Prosecution, a copy of this interview report, page 8176? 24
- I just told you, no, sir. 25 Α.
- Q. Now before we start looking at this, have you had a 26
- chance during the adjournment to look through it? 27
- Have I do what? 28 Α.
- 29 Q. Have you had an opportunity during the adjournment to

- 1 look through it?
- 2 Α. Mean now?
- 3 Q. The adjournment we have just had.
- 4 Α. I have not been through this particular document yet.
- 5 JUDGE BOUTET: Mr Jordash, maybe a solution to that, we will
- 6 be breaking for lunch shortly, if you can move to another
- 7 area, as such, and then come back after the lunch break
- and so between that time as the witness to familiarise 8
- 9 himself, if I may. So I am not trying to --
- 10 MR JORDASH: No, I can come back to this.
- 11 JUDGE BOUTET: If it's possible.
- MR JORDASH: It is, Your Honour. 12
- 13 JUDGE BOUTET: Okay, thank you.
- MR JORDASH: 14
- 15 Q. Just a couple of questions to confirm a few points,
- 16 General. When you met Charles Taylor and he designated
- you to go to Camp Konola, did you go straight away to 17
- 18 Camp Konola?
- 19 Α. Again, a correction, sir. When I surrender 1990, June,
- 20 it was not just Konola, there was training bases,
- 21 Cuttington University College, Konola and the Booker
- Washington Institute. And, lastly, Camp Naama 22
- respectively. 23
- I am referring to when you first met Charles Taylor, you 24 Q.
- surrendered to him and he said to you, "From what I can 25
- hear, you can be a contribution to the revolution." Do 26
- you recall? 27
- Sure. Yes, sir. 28 Α.
- 29 Q. And you said, because that's all you could say, "Yes,

- sir". 1
- 2 Α. Yes, sir.
- 3 Q. You then told Mr Taylor that he had to be prepared and
- 4 take advantage of his enemies' unpreparedness.
- 5 Α. No, I was only making reference to my tactical
- 6 explosions.
- 7 Q. You were assigned, you said, to Camp Konola at that
- 8 stage; is that correct?
- 9 Camp Konola, yes, sir. Α.
- 10 Q. "Charles Taylor told me to go to Camp Konola"; is that
- 11 correct?
- Α. Mr Who? 12
- Q. Mr Charles Taylor. 13
- To what? 14 Α.
- Q. Did he tell you to go to Camp Konola? 15
- 16 Α. Specifically, I said there were four training bases, not
- only Camp Konola. Yes, sir. 17
- 18 PRESIDING JUDGE:
- 19 Q. No, no, no, no, no. First, when you first met Charles
- 20 Taylor after your surrender --
- 21 Α. Yes, sir.
- 22 Q. -- what was the first assignment, what did he tell you,
- where did he send you to? 23
- Training command with the 15 special forces. 24 Α.
- What was this training, where did you first go to? You 25 Q.
- are talking of four [overlapping microphones]. 26
- At Konola, but it was not specifically Konola, but it was 27 Α.
- 28 Cuttington University College, Konola, there were four
- 29 bases, but I was based in Konola.

- 1 Q. Yes, that is it. You were assigned to Camp Konola?
- 2 Α. Yes, sir.
- 3 Q. Yes.
- I was based in Konola. 4 Α.
- 5 MR JORDASH:
- 6 Q. And he told you to go to Camp Konola?
- 7 Α. I say yes, sir, I was based in Camp Konola.
- 8 Q. No, [inaudible] my note.
- 9 Α. He did not specifically say, "Go to Camp Konola".
- 10 Q. [Microphone not activated]
- 11 JUDGE BOUTET: Mr Jordash, please, open your mike.
- 12 THE WITNESS: I was based -- I was based in Camp Konola.
- 13 MR JORDASH:
- Okay. After you had --14 Q.
- 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: Just a minute, I'm not getting it.
- 16 Q. Were you assigned to Konola by Charles Taylor?
- Α. Yes, sir. 17
- Q. So is this different from saying that you were based in 18
- Konola? 19
- 20 Well, it doesn't matter, sir, I mean --Α.
- 21 Q. As an assignment?
- 22 Α. Whatever term --
- I think that was what counsel was trying to elicit, 23 Q.
- whether, when you first met him after the surrender, he 24
- 25 assigned you to that camp.
- Yes, sir. 26 Α.
- Q. So that is correct? 27
- Yes, sir, Konola. 28 Α.
- 29 Q. Yes.

- 1 MR JORDASH:
- 2 Q. The evidence you gave on Monday seems like a long time
- 3 ago. Charles Taylor told you to go to Camp Konola, at
- 4 this stage the NPFL were advancing towards the capital.
- 5 Is that what you said?
- Α. Exactly. 6
- 7 Q. Once you had been dismissed from Charles Taylor, did you
- 8 go straight to Camp Konola?
- 9 Α. Say that again.
- 10 Q. Once you had been dismissed by Charles Taylor, did you go
- 11 straight to Camp Konola?
- 12 Α. Dismissed?
- 13 Q. Once you had left Charles Taylor, did you go to Camp
- Konola? 14
- As opposed to the -- as opposed to going to the front 15 Α.
- 16 line, yes, I was --
- Q. Did you go that day? 17
- Camp Konola. 18 Α.
- 19 Q. Did you go that day?
- 20 The very day I surrendered? Α.
- 21 Q. Yes.
- 22 Α. It was not possible, because when I surrender, they took
- 23 me to Taylor, and when he made a pronouncement, of
- 24 course, I had to go to Konola and other bases, but I was
- 25 definitely assigned Konola. So I can't tell you exactly
- 26 I went the same day, the following, but I was in Konola
- 27 training together with the 15 missionaries from Gambia,
- 28 Burkina Faso and what have you.
- 29 Q. Yes. And were you based every day in Camp Konola once

- 1 you had arrived there?
- 2 Α. Well definitely, I had to be there the first trainees,
- 3 the second, the third --
- 4 Q. Was the first time you saw Charles Taylor after that
- 5 first meeting when he came to the base with Foday Sankoh?
- 6 Α. I told you that was in January of '91.
- So that was a few weeks after --7 Q.
- Because November -- the training commenced at the end of 8 Α.
- 9 November. I told you prior to my going there we had the
- 10 first trainees graduated, the second trainee -- I want
- 11 you to follow it chronologically.
- Q. I can follow it chronologically. 12
- Like I say, November it started -- I mean January was the 13 Α.
- first visitation. We were conducting PT that morning 14
- 15 precisely around 4.30, 5.00, sir.
- 16 Q. General, General, please, just stay with me on this.
- I'm staying with you, sir. 17 Α.
- Thank you. Was the first -- you went to Camp Konola, 18 Q.
- 19 Foday Sankoh and Charles Taylor came to Camp Konola in
- 20 January. Yes?
- Of 1991? 21 Α.
- Of 1991. That was the first time you had seen --22 Q.
- That was the third batch of trainees that were on the 23 Α.
- base -- The third batch. 24
- JUDGE THOMPSON: 25
- And there were 15 in number? 26 Q.
- Α. Sir. 27
- 15 in number? What was the number of the trainees? Q. 28
- 29 Α. The number of trainees varies, sir.

- 1 Q. I see.
- 2 Α. Sometimes maybe 1,000 plus, sometimes 2,000, sometimes,
- 3 you know, the number of the --
- 4 PRESIDING JUDGE: That was where they were -- they were the
- 5 '96 Sierra Leoneans.
- 6 JUDGE THOMPSON: [Microphone not activated].
- 7 THE WITNESS: They were not basically limited to that.
- 8 JUDGE THOMPSON: Okay.
- 9 THE WITNESS: That was the third -- that was the third
- batch --10
- 11 PRESIDING JUDGE: I mean the third.
- 12 THE WITNESS: That was the third batch group, yes, sir.
- 13 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes.
- THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. That's the third. 14
- MR JORDASH: 15
- 16 Q. Was that when Charles Taylor attended the Camp Konola --
- was that the first time you had spoken to him after your 17
- 18 first meeting?
- 19 Α. The first time I spoke to him after the first meeting?
- 20 When I surrender it was -- it was -- that wasn't the
- 21 first time, but it was the first time that he ever went
- on the base with --22
- When was the first time you spoke to him after your first 23 Q.
- introduction? 24
- 25 Α. Yes, sir. When I was at Konola Base. Yes, sir.
- When he came, Konola base? 26 Q.
- When he came to Konola base. 27 Α.
- Q. Thank you. Several weeks later; is that correct? 28
- 29 Α. Say that again.

- Several weeks after your first introduction to him. 1 Q.
- 2 Α. No, no, no, no, no, let's get it straight. Now,
- 3 don't tangle the questions, sir. Let's be very realistic
- 4 about this, because when I surrender during my
- 5 interaction with Taylor, they carried me over to him, so
- 6 definitely -- the first batch of trainees. The second
- batch of trainees, of course, he did not come on the 7
- 8 base, but he heard -- I told you there was a meeting
- 9 heard -- I mean, he held in September when he talk about
- 10 the unprecedented movement of the fighters on the
- 11 frontline were very effective [overlapping microphones]
- 12 Q. [Overlapping microphones] September '91.
- 13 -- who were behind the tactics that were being Α.
- demonstrated their ability to fight. 14
- 15 Q. When is this?
- 16 JUDGE BOUTET: General, General, the question again is fairly
- straightforward. 17
- 18 Α. Yes, sir.
- 19 Q. You are not being asked to tell [overlapping
- 20 microphones].
- 21 Α. Okay, go ahead, sir.
- Please, listen to me. 22 Q.
- 23 Α. Yes, sir, chief.
- You were asked if that was the second time you met 24 Q.
- 25 Charles Taylor. So you said you met him when you first
- surrendered. 26
- Yes, sir. 27 Α.
- After that when he came in January --28 Q.
- 29 Α. I said yes, sir.

- Q. -- was it a second time? 1
- 2 A. Yes, sir.
- 3 MR JORDASH: Thank you.
- 4 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, Your Honour.
- 5 MR JORDASH:
- 6 Q. And you have given us evidence about what he said to you
- on that occasion. 7
- 8 Α. Yes, sir.
- 9 Q. Do you recall that evidence?
- 10 Α. Vividly.
- 11 Q. Good. Was there anything else that Charles Taylor said
- 12 when he visited you that you have recalled since Monday?
- 13 Α. Unless you want me to go over what --
- No, do you remember the evidence vividly? 14 Q.
- 15 I remember vivid, yes, sir. Α.
- 16 Q. So can you think of anything else that he said to you on
- that occasion? 17
- 18 Α. I do remember whatever he said on that occasion, yes,
- 19 sir.
- 20 The time after that when you saw him or spoke to him was Q.
- 21 when?
- 22 Α. That was in September when we had the general and special
- staff meeting. 23
- Q. September of 1991? 24
- 25 Α. Say that again.
- Q. September of 1991. 26
- Α. '91, no. 27
- When? September '99? Q. 28
- 29 Α. When I surrender -- when I surrender, the question of

- 1 having the general and special staff meeting was in
- 2 September of 1990.
- 3 Q. January 1991, we know Foday Sankoh came to the base --
- 4 Α. Exactly.
- 5 Q. -- With Charles Taylor.
- 6 Α. Right.
- 7 Q. Following January 1991, when did you next speak to him?
- 8 Α. The next time was in February 24th.
- 9 Q. When the third batch were graduating?
- 10 Α. When they were about to graduate, that was February.
- 11 Q. Then you had the meeting on the 27th?
- 12 Α. Yes, the 27th.
- 13 Q. That was the next time you spoke to him; is that correct?
- No. 14 Α.
- 15 Q. When did you speak to him between the 27th --
- 16 Α. Besides the 24th, there was the 25th and it was the time
- he had a rally point at Camp Naama. 17
- Q. Were you --18
- 19 Α. That was when he had a rally point for all the forces.
- 20 Q. That was the 27th?
- 21 Between the 25th and the 26th. Α.
- What you told us on Monday, General, was that you met 22 Q.
- Charles. You spoke to Charles Taylor on the 24th; yes? 23
- You are misquoting me. 24 Α.
- 25 Q. Did you speak to him on the 25th?
- 26 They graduated and I did call on the radio -- I did call Α.
- 27 on the SB sophisticated radio, and then after that he
- 28 said okay, he was going to make arrangements logistically
- 29 with Philip Keboe, if he can vividly recall, and then

- from there he said, "Okay, I am going to send -- I am 1
- 2 going to instruct Philip Keboe to send trucks for
- 3 those -- for the 70 -- I mean the 96 Sierra Leonean.
- They are not supposed to go on the front line," even 4
- 5 though we had the military alliance.
- 6 Q. And he told you, Charles Taylor --
- 7 Α. That was the third batch.
- 8 Q. On the 24th, Charles Taylor told you that there would be
- 9 a meeting on the 27th?
- 10 Α. That's when I was informed officially, sir.
- 11 Q. By Charles Taylor?
- By Charles Taylor. 12 Α.
- Q. And on the 25th, did you speak to Charles Taylor? 13
- On the 25th, yes, sir, at the executive ground where we 14 Α.
- 15 had to go to Camp Naama to make sure that the training
- 16 staff and those commanders that were being designated
- from the National Patriotic Front, that is in person 17
- Duopo Mekanzon and Mike Guan, Nixon Gaye, et cetera. 18
- 19 Q. Okay. So you saw him at Camp Naama; is that correct --
- 20 on the 25th?
- 21 Α. Yes, Camp Naama.
- 22 Q. Okay. And then the Sierra Leoneans came to Camp Naama
- after the meeting on the 27th. 23
- Well, when I got over to Gbarnga, they transported them 24 Α.
- 25 on the 24th. So the 25th they were all there to include
- the 150 NPFL that were designated by Taylor to report to 26
- Camp Naama. 27
- 28 Q. So you say now that the Sierra Leoneans went to Camp
- 29 Naama on the -- what date, just so I am clear?

- 1 Α. Well, they graduated on the 24th, I guess they arrived
- 2 there, but I guess the instruction was issued, because
- from Konola to Gbarnga is like almost three to four hours 3
- drive, and from Gbarnga to Belefuanai, it is like two
- 5 hours from Belefuanai --
- 6 Q. Did you --
- 7 Α. -- to Camp Naama, it's like another hour or so.
- 8 Q. Did you accompany the Sierra Leoneans to Camp Naama on
- 9 the [overlapping microphones]
- 10 Α. I said no, sir, it was through radio communication and
- 11 instructions were given to the G4 to make trucks
- 12 available to take the trainees.
- 13 Q. When did you next see the trainees?
- Say that again. 14 Α.
- 15 Q. When did you next see the trainees?
- 16 Α. That was between the 25th and the 26th. We were in
- between -- from Gbarnga to Camp Naama is not too far, so 17
- 18 we were in between --
- 19 Q. So When did you go to Camp Naama then?
- 20 The 26th --Α.
- 21 Q. The 26th.
- 22 Α. Between the 25th and the 26th, yeah.
- What did you do at Camp Naama? 23 Q.
- At Camp Naama it was when they were trying to put 24 Α.
- 25 together the organisation of structure, distributing men
- 26 in respective -- you know, breaking them down into
- 27 sections and squads, platoons and that's when we came up
- with the skeleton battalions of 290 men. 28
- 29 Q. Thank you.

- 1 Α. Yes, sir.
- 2 Q. And when was -- how long did you stay at Camp Naama on
- 3 that --
- 4 Α. Well, I was there up to the evening time. Then we had a
- 5 drive to Gbarnga, slept, so that we go to the meeting
- 6 precisely on the 27th.
- 7 Q. When did you say you divided the Sierra Leoneans into
- 8 squads? What date was that?
- 9 Well, it wasn't specifically they alone; it was combined, Α.
- 10 I told you -- it was combined number. I told you the
- 11 Liberian was 150 NPFL fighters from Duopo Mekanzon unit
- 12 strike force to be specific assigned in Lofa. Then you
- 13 have 15 special forces with Gambians, Burkina base, that
- were part of the people that trained in Libya added to 14
- 15 the 150, making a total of 165 from the NPFL side. Then
- 16 the 96 to include the two squads that were trained in
- Libya along with Corporal Sankoh [overlapping 17
- microphones]. 18
- 19 Q. When did you --
- 20 -- added -- making up to 27. So if you combine both Α.
- 21 mathematically to 127 plus 165 will give you an aggregate
- of 292, sir. 22
- 23 Q. Thank you for the mathematics. When did you divide the
- men into squads? 24
- I said that was between the 25th and 26th, because 25 Α.
- deployment had to take over immediately after the 26
- 27 meeting. So we had to do what we had to do with the
- 15 -- along with the 15 special forces. So to break them 28
- 29 down, because the head of the training command -- I told

- 1 you, the stratified command you have Syan [phonetic],
- 2 Corporal Syan, Corporal Syan was in charge of planning
- 3 and training. So they were there in charge of that while
- 4 we were going to Gbarnga for the meeting.
- 5 Q. Now, my note of the evidence you gave on Monday is that
- you said that the men from -- the Sierra Leonean men were 6
- 7 taken to Camp Naama and were told to wait for instruction
- 8 and this was on the 25th or 26th February.
- 9 Well, I guess maybe you misconstrued me, sir. And I am Α.
- 10 ready at this point to make the clarifications and -- I
- 11 just telling you --
- 12 Q. [Microphone not activated].
- It was misconstrued. 13 Α.
- What was your evidence --14 Q.
- I just repeated that --15 Α.
- 16 Q. What is your evidence now, General?
- The rally point there was the 25th and the 26th, not only 17 Α.
- the 96 Sierra Leoneans --18
- 19 Q. Let's stick with them then.
- 20 It was combined figures and accumulated up to 292 men. Α.
- 21 That's what I said.
- So your evidence now and let's be clear about this is 22 Q.
- that you attend Camp Naama on the 25th and 26th to give 23
- them -- to do what? 24
- 25 Α. It was not only me, it was the training staff --
- Let's stick with you, can we? 26 Q.
- 27 Α. Yeah, go ahead, yes.
- Q. You attended Camp Naama on the 25th or the 26th --28
- 29 Α. Oh yes, sir.

- 1 Q. To give them what -- to give them that particular
- 2 instruction?
- 3 Α. No, I told you organisational structure.
- 4 Q. To give them what, General? Why did you go to Camp Naama
- 5 on the 25th or 26th?
- Α. Well, you are a counsellor. Before you go to court you 6
- 7 have to -- you have to do -- so we have to organise, make
- 8 sure that these people are breaking down into units.
- 9 Q. So you went there on the 25th and 26th [overlapping
- 10 microphones]?
- 11 Α. Because 96 --
- Q. Did you go on the --12
- 13 The other people were coming from the frontline, 156, 150 Α.
- plus the 70 -- I mean the 96 and the special forces 14
- 15 combined. So those special forces were supposed to be
- 16 leading these men and if -- a commander is supposed to
- know their men and the men should know the commander, 17
- 18 because they, as commander, are seeking the welfare of
- 19 their subordinates.
- 20 Q. Is that your answer to my question?
- Say that again. 21 Α.
- 22 Q. Is that your answer to my question?
- 23 Α. What's the answer -- what question?
- 24 Q. 25th and 26th you went to divide the men; is that
- 25 correct?
- 26 Α. That's right.
- Right. Anything else you did with the men on the 25th 27 Q.
- and 26th? 28
- 29 Α. There was nothing else.

- 1 Q. Nothing else. Right. Thank you.
- 2 Α. Yes, sir.
- MR JORDASH: Your Honours, I noticed the time and I am feeling 3
- 4 weak.
- 5 JUDGE BOUTET: But before we move ahead, I was trying to
- 6 follow you, because you were making reference to the
- 7 evidence-in-chief and I have in my notes - I stand to be
- 8 corrected - that indeed division was made. He did divide
- 9 them into platoons and squads and teams on the 24th/25th
- 10 February 1991, so I am just trying to see what it is you
- 11 are trying to show there. That's what I have in my
- notes. So you were, I think, alleging that this is not 12
- what he would have said in examination-in-chief. At 13
- least my notes do not reflect what I have just told you. 14
- 15 MR JORDASH: I think there is some -- perhaps over the lunch
- 16 time the record could be checked or --
- JUDGE BOUTET: Because I can tell you that from my notes we 17
- were on the 24th February and then the witness testified 18
- 19 as to many issues and eventually it came back to 24th,
- 20 26th to the division we applied -- he described that they
- 21 applied the chain of command principle and they divided
- them in squads and there was a squad of 15. All of this 22
- 23 on the 24th/26th. That is his evidence.
- MR JORDASH: That is not our note, but I take no point on the 24
- 25 inconsistency, if there is one. I take no point on that.
- I simply wanted to -- for the purpose of 26
- cross-examination after lunch --27
- 28 JUDGE BOUTET: I was just trying to find out from you what the
- 29 consistency you are alleging here, because I --

- MR JORDASH: I am not actually alleging an inconsistency; I 1
- 2 was simply trying to get him to be as firm as he could
- 3 about what happened on the days up to the 27th, because I
- 4 am leading to quite a big part of my cross-examination.
- 5 JUDGE BOUTET: Okay, that's fine. Thank you. Yes,
- 6 Mr Prosecutor.
- 7 MR HARRISON: I am asking if it is with the leave of the Court
- that the document that Mr Jordash wanted to be read could 8
- 9 be given to the witness by myself and Mr Jordash?
- JUDGE BOUTET: This is the report that has been --10
- 11 MR HARRISON: I just wanted to make sure that it is with the
- 12 Court's leave that Mr Jordash and I can do that during
- 13 the lunch break.
- JUDGE BOUTET: Yes, we suggested that it might be done -- I 14
- 15 suggest that it might be done at the break at lunch time.
- 16 Yes. Thank you.
- PRESIDING JUDGE: Right. The Court will rise and we will 17
- resume sitting at 2.30 p.m. Court rises, please. 18
- 19 [Luncheon recess taken at 1.05 p.m.]
- 14:24:29 20 [On resuming at 2.47 p.m.]
 - 21 [HS071004D]
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: We are resuming the session, learned 22
 - counsel. Mr Jordash, you may wish to proceed with the 23
 - continued cross-examination of General Tarnue. 24
- 14:41:00 25 MR JORDASH: Thank you, Your Honour.
 - Good afternoon, General. 26 Q.
 - Good afternoon, sir. 27 Α.
 - Q. Did you have an opportunity over the lunch break to look 28
 - 29 at the interview record relating to -- the interview --

- 1 interviews, it seems, on the 13th December, 14th December
- 2 and 15th of December 2002?
- 3 Α. Yeah.
- Q. That's page 8176. Did you have an opportunity?
- 14:42:05 5 Α. Oh, yes, I had a opportunity; was 12 pages.
 - Q. Good. Before we move on to that, I just wanted to check 6
 - 7 we were at that place, General.
 - 8 MR JORDASH: Your Honours, may I just return briefly to the
 - 9 issue of what this witness said on the 4th of October in
- 14:42:26 10 relation to Camp Naama. I -- over the lunch break I
 - 11 obtained the transcript of that hearing, and -- for --
 - 12 for -- and I hope the General is listening. The
 - 13 evidence, as it presently stands about Camp Naama and
 - what happened at Camp Naama, is to be found on those 14
- 14:42:54 15 transcripts at page 100 of the 4th October transcript.
 - 16 And there the General says --
 - THE WITNESS: So which number now? 17
 - 18 MR JORDASH: Sorry, I'm just referring to -- I'm not referring
 - 19 to those documents.
- 14:43:15 20 THE WITNESS: Oh, okay, okay.
 - 21 MR JORDASH: I'm just addressing the honourable judges at the
 - 22 moment. The evidence refers to General Tarnue saying
 - 23 that the men went to Camp Naama. Question at paragraph
 - 13 is: 24
- 14:43:37 25 Q. Okay. After they all arrived in Camp Naama --
 - A. Then the instruction was: 'Let them wait there. 26
 - 27 We will give them the final instructions.'
 - 28 Q. Okay.
 - 29 A. That was between the 25th and the 26th. It was

- 1 like rally point trying to make sure to get
- 2 everybody to Camp Naama.
- 3 And then, at that stage, General Tarnue starts to talk
- about the 27th of February meeting. And then, at
- 14:44:10 5 page 121 of the transcript, we return to Camp Naama, and
 - 6 General Tarnue is asked, at paragraph 15: "Okay. What
 - 7 happened next after you arrived at Camp Naama?"
 - The answer from General Tarnue was: "After we got in --8
 - 9 I mean, in Naama, we didn't sleep because we had to make
- 14:44:31 10 sure to divide the 292 men, the skeleton battalions into
 - 11 squads, platoons and then give them the equipments and
 - 12 what have you, and finally give them their warning orders
 - 13 and their SOPs."
 - 14 That seems to be the evidence.
- 14:44:55 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: What, you've been reading from the
 - 16 transcript?
 - MR JORDASH: I have been, Your Honour, yes. 17
 - 18 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.
 - 19 MR JORDASH: I just wanted --
- 14:45:04 20 Q. Did you -- do you recall that evidence, General?
 - 21 Well, you read so many things, sir, counsellor, and --Α.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes. Why not counsel again proceed again 22
 - methodically; take them one by one --23
 - THE WITNESS: Yes that would be --24
- 14:45:15 25 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- and be very distinct as to the page
 - references, and probably get your mike near you a bit. I 26
 - 27 know it's a bit difficult for you there.
 - 28 THE WITNESS: That's right.
 - 29 JUDGE BOUTET: So what you're reading from, Mr Jordash, is a

- draft of the transcript? 1
- JUDGE THOMPSON: [Microphone not activated] 2
- 3 MR JORDASH: Yes, it is the draft. It's the only --
- JUDGE BOUTET: Yeah, okay. 4
- 14:45:47 5 MR JORDASH: -- one available, yes.
 - 6 JUDGE BOUTET: I want to make sure that we're talking --
 - 7 [Overlapping microphones]
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Yeah, we don't have the finalised version 8
 - 9 yet.
- 14:45:54 10 MR JORDASH: No.
 - 11 JUDGE THOMPSON: That's okay.
 - 12 JUDGE BOUTET: But what's -- what's the -- why are you
 - 13 pursuing it, if I may on this? Because I remember before
 - 14 we broke for lunch that I said I had in my notes, and
- 14:46:10 15 what you've read does not contradict what I was saying
 - 16 from my notes. But what is it you're pursuing with this
 - 17 witness in this respect?
 - 18 MR JORDASH: Your Honour, I'm --
 - 19 JUDGE BOUTET: I'm just trying to follow you.
- 14:46:26 20 MR JORDASH: I understand, Your Honour. Would Your Honour
 - 21 mind if I wait for 20 minutes. It will become apparent.
 - 22 JUDGE THOMPSON: Well, I take it [overlapping microphones]
 - 23 JUDGE BOUTET: No, no, that's fine.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: I take it that you don't -- you're virtually 24
- 14:46:37 25 admitting the possibility of error of your own notes of
 - 26 the -- testimony. Your own notes --
 - 27 MR JORDASH: My --
 - 28 JUDGE THOMPSON: Your -- your notes.
 - 29 JUDGE BOUTET: Your handwritten notes.

- 1 MR JORDASH: Yes.
- 2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Your handwritten notes. And, therefore, you
- 3 are in fact using this tentatively as the authentic
- record the Court record. 4
- 14:46:58 5 MR JORDASH: Yes.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: I understand the trend. 6
 - 7 MR JORDASH: Yes, your Honour, yes.
 - 8 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yeah, learned counsel --
 - MR HARRISON: I apologise for interrupting.
- 14:47:06 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.
 - 11 MR HARRISON: I was just wanting to ask if perhaps Mr Jordash
 - 12 would agree to postpone this part of the
 - 13 cross-examination until after the break, so that
 - photocopies of whatever it is he's reading from could be 14
- 14:47:19 15 obtained by us and by the witness as well.
 - 16 JUDGE BOUTET: You don't have copies of those --
 - 17 MR HARRISON: No.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: No, okay. 18
 - 19 JUDGE BOUTET: -- that transcript.
- 14:47:24 20 HARRISON: Nor does the witness, I don't think.
 - 21 JUDGE THOMPSON: Right. Well, that's -- counsel, isn't that a
 - 22 reasonable request? That we may all -- we may probably
 - 23 get into difficult waters if we ourselves have not
 - familiarised ourselves with the draft transcript version 24
- 14:47:46 25 of the General's testimony. The other side may want to
 - 26 follow carefully as you proceed. I want to follow
 - 27 carefully, so, speaking for myself on the Bench, and
 - wouldn't it be better if we have the draft for everyone. 28
 - 29 If we can have it now, that will be fine.

- MR JORDASH: Well, Your Honour --1
- 2 JUDGE THOMPSON: What do you think? Is it -- is it not a
- 3 reasonable request?
- MR JORDASH: It's a reasonable request. However, two things
- 14:48:20 5 Your Honour: Firstly, the General has indicated he has a
 - 6 vivid memory of these events, and may simply be able to
 - 7 confirm what evidence he gave only three days ago.
 - 8 THE WITNESS: Well, after I [Overlapping microphones]
 - 9 JUDGE THOMPSON: Just a minute. General, please, restrain
- 14:48:35 10 yourself.
 - 11 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, I'm sorry.
 - 12 JUDGE THOMPSON: I -- I'm -- I'm speaking for myself. I want
 - 13 to make no assumptions at all.
 - THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. 14
- 14:48:44 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: I -- I think that we've had the experience of
 - 16 whether -- verbal engagement here of what has been
 - recollected and what is -- so I think we need to focus on 17
 - whether the request by the Prosecution is not reasonable. 18
 - 19 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 14:49:00 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: If all of us can have the draft transcript, I
 - 21 think we might proceed a little more smoothly.
 - THE WITNESS: All right, sir. 22
 - MR JORDASH: The two difficulties I have with that, 23
 - Your Honour, are --24
- 14:49:11 25 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes.
 - MR JORDASH: -- firstly, that perhaps it's not the best of 26
 - 27 precedents. Because, clearly, in the course of the next
 - 28 year we will all refer to evidence that has been given
 - 29 days before. If we have to pause every time we want to

	1	raise that evidence, so that everybody can have a copy of
	2	that transcript, then we may be here for some time.
	3	But secondly
	4	JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsellor, let me interrupt you. I wasn't
14:49:40	5	spelling out a general rule. I was, in fact, having
	6	regard to the peculiar situation here, and the
	7	importance, from the Prosecution's perspective, of this
	8	evidence, and also the importance of the
	9	cross-examination and the need to go through this
14:50:00	10	methodically.
	11	MR JORDASH: Well, that
	12	JUDGE THOMPSON: Isn't it in the interest of all of us to be
	13	on the same web page, in terms of looking at what you're
	14	putting to the witness so that we follow? I mean, is
14:50:14	15	that an unreasonable position?
	16	MR JORDASH: Your Honour, no. However, as Your Honour will
	17	appreciate, when preparing this afternoon, I'm prepared
	18	to Camp Naama, Camp Konola, are very big areas for the
	19	Defence. And so I'm prepared to cross-examine on this
14:50:36	20	subject for several hours, and, whilst I do have further
	21	cross-examination after it, this is really what I'd
	22	prepared for for this afternoon. I can continue if
	23	Your Honours insist, but
	24	JUDGE THOMPSON: But doesn't my suggestion seem to help to
14:50:52	25	facilitate that process, rather than let you go on
	26	without the other side having the draft, and then with
	27	the possibility of objections upon objections. Is the
	28	position that we are canvassing, as to methodology, that
	29	difficult? I mean, I I I thought what we're saying

- 1 is to help you smooth the process considering how
- 2 comprehensive your cross-examination will be, and perhaps
- 3 ought to be, if you feel very strongly about the issues
- 4 that you're putting forth.
- 14:51:33 5 PRESIDING JUDGE: Could -- could these -- could copies of
 - 6 these transcripts be immediately available?
 - MR JORDASH: If -- if --7
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: I'm referring to the Court Management. 8
 - 9 MR JORDASH: Certainly.
- 14:51:43 10 PRESIDING JUDGE: Could they be immediately available --
 - 11 MR JORDASH: Certainly, I can --
 - 12 PRESIDING JUDGE: Could we immediately make them available to
 - 13 learned counsel for the Prosecution? Better pass them to
 - the Prosecution first. You don't have them, do you? 14
- 14:51:57 15 Please.
 - 16 MR JORDASH: But I can, in the meantime, whilst they're being
 - 17 handed over, continue, if that's convenient for
 - 18 Your Honours. I can return to the interviews which
 - 19 General Tarnue looked at over the lunch adjournment.
- 14:52:16 20 JUDGE BOUTET: So you're going back now to the interview
 - 21 report?
 - MR JORDASH: I can do. 22
 - 23 JUDGE THOMPSON: Does the Prosecution want to intervene again?
 - MR HARRISON: I was just wondering, is there an extra copy of 24
- 14:52:32 25 that transcript we can have?
 - 26 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, for the Prosecution.
 - 27 PRESIDING JUDGE: I sent one across there.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes. 28
 - 29 MR JORDASH: The interview report of General Tarnue is what

- 1 I'm looking at now.
- 2 Q. Page 8176, General. You've had a look at that. Do you
- 3 recall -- and I'm not interested in who interviewed you,
- but do you recall the interview?
- 14:53:01 5 Α. Oh, yes, vividly. I -- I --
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Report of which date? 6
 - MR JORDASH: Well, the interviews are from the --7
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Is that his exclusive document? Is that the 8
 - 9 interview --
- 14:53:08 10 [Overlapping microphones]
 - 11 THE WITNESS: No, sir, this is a different one completely.
 - 12 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, well, let's have the date because
 - 13 otherwise.
 - MR JORDASH: The 12th -- sorry, the 13th, 14th and 15th of 14
- 14:53:26 15 December 2002. The top of the document gives those
 - 16 dates; interview Accra, Ghana.
 - 17 Q. This is an interview, General, concerning your personal
 - background, and -- looking at the first paragraph is 18
 - 19 this right - your personal background?
- 14:53:54 20 Yeah, yeah, you're right. Yes, that's so. Yes, sir. Α.
 - Q. "Knowledge of human rights violations in Liberia"? 21
 - Yes, sir. 22 Α.
 - "Charles Taylor supports the conflict in Sierra Leone and 23 Q.
 - its relation to the regional diamond trade, and the 24
- 14:54:05 25 threat to your life while in West Africa." Yes? Yes?
 - Say that again. 26 Α.
 - That's -- these -- these pages are -- this document is 27 Q.
 - 28 the content of the interviews you gave; is that correct?
 - 29 Α. I just told you, yes.

- Okay, fine. 1 Q.
- 2 Α. Yes, sir. 12, 13, 2002, up to the 12th, 15, 2002.
- 3 Q. Fine.
- 4 Α. I say yes, sir.
- 14:54:44 5 Q. Fine, thank you. 8177, if you would, please, General.
 - Α. Sir? 6
 - 7 Q. Would you turn to page 8177, please?
 - 8 Α. 177?
 - 9 Q. 8177.
- 14:54:56 10 Α. Eight seven -- eight, one, seven --
 - 11 Q. It's the second page --
 - 12 [Overlapping microphones]
 - 13 Α. Yes, I got that.
 - Q. Yes. Looking at the -- what's the fourth paragraph 14
- 14:55:08 15 starting, "From" --
 - 16 Α. "Bong County".
 - Q. "From Bong County"? 17
 - 18 I'm with you, sir. Α.
 - "The NPFL moved into Margibi County, Liberia, where 19 Q.
- Tarnue was still posted as BWIs Chief of ROTC." Okay? 14:55:18 20
 - 21 Α. Yes, sir.
 - And this is what it says: "Taylor had issued an order 22 Q.
 - 23 for all AFL soldiers to surrender to the NPFL."
 - 24 Α. Yes.
- 14:55:37 25 JUDGE BOUTET: "Officers", "officers". It reads, "for all AFL
 - officers", not "soldiers". At least in my copy it says 26
 - 27 "officers".
 - THE WITNESS: Yeah, "all AFL officers" --28
 - 29 MR JORDASH: In my copy it does, too; in my mind it didn't for

- 1 some reason.
- 2 Q. "Taylor had issued orders" -- "an order for all AFL
- 3 officers to surrender to the NPFL or be executed, which
- many were, including the majority of those who
- 14:56:02 5 surrendered." Do you remember telling the interviewers
 - 6 that?
 - 7 Α. I remember the 12th day's interview that I just read; I
 - remember every word in there. 8
 - 9 Q. You do?
- 14:56:13 10 Yes, I do; I remember. Α.
 - 11 Q. Good.
 - 12 I remember this interview very clear. Α.
 - 13 Q. Good. Now, the next section of that paragraph is what
 - I'm particularly interested in. "Fearing for his life, 14
- then Captain Tarnue" --14:56:27 15
 - 16 Α. As in continuation, sir?
 - I'm continuing with that paragraph. 17 Q.
 - Okay, sir. 18 Α.
 - 19 Q. "Fearing for this life, then Captain Tarnue fled from his
- 14:56:38 20 home and family and went into hiding", is what it says;
 - 21 is that correct?
 - Sir? 22 Α.
 - Is that correct; is that what you said? 23 Q.
 - Sir, everything here was said, so --24 Α.
- 14:56:51 25 Okay. "Subsequently, three NPFL fighters entered Q.
 - 26 Tarnue's home in Kakata, Margibi County looking for him.
 - 27 The three fighters had been former ROTC students under
 - Tarnue, and they wanted to spare his life, as they felt 28
 - 29 he was a good man and a good soldier. They convinced

- 1 Tarnue's wife to take them to his hideout on a nearby
- 2 rice farm, where they talked Tarnue into surrendering
- 3 peacefully." Is that not a different account to what
- you've given to us?
- 14:57:38 5 Α. What you mean "different account"?
 - Well, let's break it down. Q. 6
 - 7 Α. Sir.
 - "Three NPFL fighters entered Tarnue's home looking for 8 Q.
 - 9 him"; is that correct?
- 14:57:52 10 Α. Yes, sir.
 - 11 Q. "The three fighters had been students under Tarnue, and
 - 12 they wanted to spare his life"; is that correct?
 - 13 Α. Yes, sir.
 - Didn't you say before the luncheon adjournment that you 14 Q.
- 14:58:06 15 had sent students to your house to fetch your wife?
 - 16 Α. Can I -- can I -- no, I didn't say that.
 - Q. You didn't say that? 17
 - No, sir. 18 Α.
 - 19 Q. What did you say then before?
- 14:58:20 20 You mean the --Α.
 - 21 Q. Before lunch?
 - 22 Α. If I sent three students to my house?
 - Q. 23 Yes.
 - If I sent three students to my house? 24 Α.
- 14:58:27 25 Did you not say you'd sent students to your house to go Q.
 - 26 and fetch your wife?
 - Α. Oh, yes, Rudolph -- Rudolph Johnson, from where I was --27
 - 28 I was -- I was -- I was in hiding.
 - 29 Q. Well, are these --

- PRESIDING JUDGE: [Overlapping microphones] the name of a 1
- 2 student, Rudolph Johnson.
- 3 THE WITNESS: I did say that, sir.
- MR JORDASH: Yes. 4
- 14:58:42 5 PRESIDING JUDGE: That is what he said.
 - MR JORDASH: Yes. 6
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes. He didn't say he sent students. 7
 - MR JORDASH: 8
 - 9 Q. Well, you -- you --
- 14:58:46 10 Α. I sent Rudolph Johnson, sir.
 - 11 Q. The student?
 - 12 Yes, one of my students from BWI. Α.
 - 13 Q. To go and get your wife?
 - To go and inform my wife --14 Α.
- 14:58:55 15 Q. To bring your wife to you?
 - 16 Α. -- that I was willing to surrender, but she has to come
 - along. I did say that, yes, sir. 17
 - 18 Q. Yes. Well, who are these three NPFL fighters who were
 - 19 coming to your house looking for you?
- 14:59:07 20 Α. Can -- can I just -- 'cause this question is like -- it's
 - 21 open. And -- and he asked who are these three NPFL
 - fighter based on the interview. 22
 - 23 JUDGE BOUTET: Can you answer the question?
 - THE WITNESS: I said no, sir. 24
- MR JORDASH: 14:59:29 25
 - 26 Q. Who are these three -- who were these three --
 - 27 [Overlapping microphones]
 - They were -- they were NPFL fighters. 28 Α.
 - 29 Q. Who were they?

- 1 Α. My students.
- 2 Q. They were looking for you 'cause they wanted to spare
- 3 your life?
- Α. Earlier, as I told you, counsellor, that I was the
- 14:59:47 5 Professor of Military Science and Tactics at the Booker
 - 6 Washington Institute, where you have -- where you have
 - 7 over 2,000 students from different counties. And when
 - 8 the attack took place -- majority of these students from
 - 9 Nimba county were my students. So, when the attack took
- 15:00:07 10 place, I left and went to hidings. And where I was
 - 11 staying, within that vicinity, as I earlier stated, there
 - 12 were Gia Tribal Group that were members of the fighting
 - 13 forces from Charles Taylor. And so some of them were
 - students, and their parents were living, and there's some 14
- 15:00:23 15 interaction, so with the students and civilians. So they
 - 16 felt I was doing what was right. There was no biasness
 - 17 or unfairness with anybody else. So, when they came, the
 - first thing they do, they went to my house, and that 18
 - 19 information was given to me by my wife. But I'm saying
- 15:00:39 20 where I was in hiding, I sent Rudolph Johnson to make
 - 21 sure to get to my wife. And that's what I did; I sent
 - 22 Rudolph Johnson, sir.
 - Well, did Rudolph Johnson arrive before, after or during 23 Q.
 - the time of these three NPFL fighters, do you know? 24
- 15:00:58 25 Well, I can't predict that. But my wife did tell me when Α.
 - she -- when she came along with Rudolph Johnson. 26
 - 27 Q. So did your wife come to you accompanied by three NPFL
 - 28 fighters?
 - 29 Α. In fact, the commander himself, they drove those three

- NPFL fighters that came along. And they -- they were 1
- 2 able to come to where I was hiding, and I surrender
- 3 myself. And he took me over to the battlefront commander
- 4 Isaac Mussah.
- 15:01:27 5 Q. Well, where was Rudolph Johnson at this time?
 - Α. Say that again. 6
 - 7 Q. Where was Rudolph Johnson?
 - Rudolph Johnson? 8 Α.
 - 9 Q. Yeah.
- 15:01:35 10 Α. Rudolph Johnson, he has complete his mission. He went
 - 11 back and took my wife, and then they -- they -- they --
 - 12 the commander, Dolo, they came along. So they all came
 - 13 along with the commander, because he knew exactly where I
 - was, plus the fighters that went to the house to be able 14
- 15:01:54 15 to ask for me. This is the facts I'm telling you, sir.
 - 16 Q. Well, who brought your wife - the three NPFL fighters who
 - 17 were looking to spare your life, or Rudolph Johnson who
 - 18 was looking to bring your wife to you?
 - 19 Α. No, no. I -- well, I did not say Rudolph Johnson was
- 15:02:09 20 going to bring my wife.
 - 21 Q. You didn't?
 - Rudolph Johnson went to inform my wife that I said I was 22 Α.
 - going to surrender. And so the commander, Rufus Dolo, 23
 - then, when I say if she agrees, then the commander can be 24
- informed, they can drive to where I was in hiding. That 15:02:25 25
 - 26 was a little rice farm in Division 31. And so they all
 - 27 drove there together with the three NPFL. There was some
 - 28 other fighters with Rufus, but the actual commander was
 - 29 Rufus and the student I sent to talk to my wife was

- 1 Rudolph Johnson. They all came together and I surrender
- 2 because I saw my wife, and we all came home. That's what
- 3 I said, sir.
- Q. You're making this up as you go along, aren't you,
- 15:02:56 5 General?
 - MR SANTORA: Your Honour, I don't -- I just think the last 6
 - 7 question was actually just very argumentative and --
 - 8 perhaps we can just proceed with this area, not an
 - 9 argumentative question like that.
- 15:03:15 10 PRESIDING JUDGE: I think counsel has quite a latitude. It's
 - 11 a borderline question. He may proceed. He's
 - 12 cross-examining. You may proceed.
 - 13 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - MR JORDASH: 14
- 15:03:30 15 Q. Just before I move on from this subject, General, who
 - 16 were the three NPFL fighters who had been your former RT
 - -- ROTC students? 17
 - Say that again? 18 Α.
 - 19 Q. Who were the three NPFL fighters?
- 15:03:52 20 They were BWI students. Α.
 - 21 Q. What were their names?
 - I can't recall their name now. I remember, quite 22 Α.
 - frankly, the names of Rudolph Johnson that I sent. 23
 - Q. Well, you previously called Rudolph Johnson, Rudolph 24
- 15:04:04 25 Weider -- Weedor?
 - 26 Α. Say that again.
 - Q. You previously called Rudolph Johnson Rudolph Weedor. 27
 - 28 That's what you said earlier today?
 - 29 Α. Counsellor, I can't remember the three names right now,

- but I remember Rudolph -- Rudolph Johnson and Rufus Dolo, 1
- 2 I said.
- 3 Q. Well, earlier today you called Rudolph Johnson Rudolph
- Weedor? 4
- 15:04:22 5 Α. I mean, not Rudolph Johnson; it's Rudolph Weedor.
 - Q. Which one is it? 6
 - Rudolph Weedor; it's not Rudolph Johnson. 7 Α.
 - It's not Rudolph Johnson? 8 Q.
 - 9 No, it's Rudolph Weedor. Α.
- 15:04:30 10 Q. I thought for a moment ago you were saying Rudolph
 - 11 Johnson?
 - 12 Α. No, Rudolph Weedor. Rudolph Weedor; it's not Rudolph
 - 13 Johnson. I have Rufus -- I have Rufus Dolo and Rudolph
 - Weedor. W-E-E-D-O-R, Rudolph Weedor? 14
- 15:04:43 15 Q. Who's Rudolph Johnson?
 - 16 Α. Well, you know, you not giving me chance to do the
 - 17 cross-examination. So, I mean, you are doing your
 - 18 cross-examination, you want to trick me so that I will
 - 19 say words and you pick it up. So I'm saying Rudolph
- 15:04:54 20 Weedor.
 - 21 Q. Who's Rudolph Johnson?
 - 22 Α. It's Rudolph Weedor.
 - 23 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yeah, because you were saying Johnson,
 - 24 General.
- 15:05:00 25 THE WITNESS: Sir --
 - 26 PRESIDING JUDGE: Are you now saying it is --
 - 27 [Overlapping microphones]
 - THE WITNESS: It's not Johnson; it's Rudolph Weedor, sir; 28
 - 29 sorry. It's Rudolph Weedor.

SESAY ET AL 7 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- 1 MR JORDASH:
- 2 Q. Who is Rudolph Johnson?
- 3 A. Rudolph Weedor; it's not Johnson.
- 4 Q. Who is Rudolph Johnson?
- 15:05:12 5 A. That's a slip of tongue. That's not Rudolph Johnson;
 - 6 it's Rudolph Weedor.
 - 7 Q. Okay.
 - 8 A. Rudolph Weedor. That's not Rudolph Johnson.
 - 9 PRESIDING JUDGE:
- 15:05:23 10 Q. How do you spell Weedor -- Weedor, for us?
 - 11 A. Sir?
 - 12 Q. Spell Weedor -- Weedor for us?
 - 13 A. W-E-E-D-O-R, Rudolph Weedor. It's not Johnson. It's
 - 14 Rudolph Weedor.
- 15:05:33 15 Q. That's -- that is the one you sent to your home?
 - 16 A. That's the one I sent --
 - 17 Q. -- to inform your wife?
 - 18 A. Yes, sir. Rudolph Weedor. It's not Rudolph Johnson,
 - 19 sir.
- 15:05:47 20 MR JORDASH:
 - 21 Q. Okay, moving on then, General. Did you speak to General
 - 22 Tarnue -- I mean, I beg your pardon. Did you speak to --
 - 23 PRESIDING JUDGE: Learned counsel, there is -- there is a
 - 24 second name he mentioned, Rufus --
- 15:06:10 25 THE WITNESS: Rufus Dolo. He was the overall commander, sir,
 - 26 that --
 - 27 PRESIDING JUDGE: I see.
 - 28 THE WITNESS: -- chapter of Kakata.
 - 29 PRESIDING JUDGE: I see. Okay, so --

SESAY ET AL 7 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- 1 THE WITNESS: Rufus Dolo.
- 2 PRESIDING JUDGE:
- 3 Q. Rufus Dolo, what did he do?
- 4 A. Rufus was the overall commander, and he's the one that
- 15:06:25 5 reported the case to respect to my surrendering. And
 - 6 they drove to where I was hiding at Division 31, sir, in
 - 7 Firestone Harbel.
 - 8 MR JORDASH:
 - 9 Q. In 1990, following your surrender to Charles Taylor, did
- 15:06:50 10 you have any conversations with Charles Taylor about AFL
 - 11 officers?
 - 12 A. Yes, I did. I went -- when I surrender -- I think in my
 - 13 handwritten statement -- yes, I had --
 - 14 Q. What were they? What were the nature of the
- 15:07:18 15 conversations?
 - 16 A. I saw that they were doing lot of summary executions of
 - 17 AFL officers surrendering at the time, and I felt that,
 - 18 as a professional soldiers assigned, I needed to come up
 - and let him know that this was against the rules
- 15:07:34 20 governing the Geneva Convention of Warfare. Even if you
 - 21 are fighting and a man surrenders, definitely he's been
 - 22 paralysed. You have to rescue him, interrogate him; you
 - can have him incarcerated, but you don't just execute
 - 24 him. You don't carry out summary executions, and that
- 15:07:52 25 was being done from various checkpoints. So I had to
 - 26 make my own reservation that we should have an SOP, and
 - it has to be signed by him. So that's -- that was my own
 - 28 observation.
 - 29 Q. And -- and what -- what effect, if any, did that have on

- Charles Taylor? 1
- 2 Α. Sir?
- 3 Q. What effect, if any, did that conversation have on
- Charles Taylor? 4
- 15:08:10 5 Α. What effect?
 - Q. Indeed. 6
 - I don't know what effect it had. But all I did was to 7 Α.
 - tell him my professional advice. 8
 - 9 Q. Well, looking down the page from 8177, you say there --
- 15:08:25 10 Α. Say 8177?
 - 11 Q. Same page.
 - 12 Α. What paragraph, sir?
 - 13 Q. The last but one paragraph.
 - Paragraph 1. 14 Α.
- 15:08:33 15 Q. The last but one paragraph.
 - 16 Α. The last paragraph?
 - 17 Q. The paragraph underneath the paragraph we've been
 - 18 referring to, in relation to who entered your home to get
 - 19 your wife?
- 15:08:44 20 Okay, go ahead, sir. Α.
 - 21 Q. Can -- would you just read that to yourself, so that you
 - know what I'm talking about? 22
 - 23 Is it -- is that 8177, you say, paragraph 3? Α.
 - Q. The paragraph starting with, "Tarnue was then taken to 24
- 15:09:15 25 Taylor, who was aware of Tarnue's reputation."
 - 26 Okay, I have that last paragraph before the last two Α.
 - 27 sentences.
 - Before we move on to that, actually, General I want to --28 Q.
 - 29 I beg your pardon for jumping around, but I want to just

- stick with the subject of who took you to see Charles 1
- 2 Taylor in the first place. Could -- we've heard the name
- -- I think it's settled on Rudolph Weedor, and he took 3
- you to -- he came into your house and took you to Charles
- 15:10:07 5 Taylor; is that right?
 - Α. No. sir. 6
 - What did he do? 7 Q.
 - No, sir, that's contradictions. 8 Α.
 - 9 Q. What did he do?
- 15:10:13 10 Α. Rudolph Weedor was the -- one of my students that I sent
 - 11 from where I did surrender in the camp of Division 31.
 - 12 And I sent him over to my wife, sir, and then he relayed
 - 13 a message. And when he relayed the message, my wife,
 - together with the commander, Rufus Dolo, and the fighters 14
- 15:10:37 15 that went to meet my wife to let her know that I was
 - 16 their prof, they all got on board the pick-up; Toyota
 - 17 Hilux, double-cabin, white. They went over to Division
 - 31, and then, that's when I surrender. When they brought 18
 - 19 me over, they turn me over to Rufus Dolo respectively,
- 15:10:59 20 because he was there. I mean, not Rufus Dolo, Isaac
 - 21 Mussah. He was the battlefront commander. Rufus Dolo
 - 22 was the base commander that I was turned over to, and he
 - 23 turned me over to Isaac Mussah. But Rudolph Weedor was
 - my student that I sent from Division 31 to meet my wife. 24
- 15:11:23 25 So, Rufus Weedor is different from Rufus Dolo.
 - Q. 26 Okay, thank you.
 - And that is different from Isaac Mussah. 27 Α.
 - 28 Q. Thank you, General.
 - 29 Α. Yes, sir.

- 1 Q. Okay. Looking at the paragraph below, you can see there
- 2 you've written -- or you appeared to have said, "Tarnue
- was then able to influence Taylor to stop executing AFL 3
- officers who surrendered or were captured."
- 15:11:45 5 Α. Oh, yes, sir, I -- I was able to talk to him and
 - 6 minimise, but it didn't stop, though.
 - Well, it says "stop executing AFL soldiers." 7 Q.
 - Well, I mean, when I say "stop", I did tell him, but --8 Α.
 - 9 it minimise, but I could still see he said you were going
- 15:12:01 10 to stop -- he said you're going to stop, but he -- it was
 - 11 minimised, sir. Because I saw it continually happening.
 - 12 Q. Who told you to teach the Geneva Convention to the
 - 13 students at the NPFL training ground at Camp Konola?
 - Sir? 14 Α.
- 15:12:17 15 Q. Do you not understand the question?
 - 16 Α. I didn't get you.
 - Q. Could I just raise something with you, General? You were 17
 - interviewed, were you not, in your exclusive interview --18
 - 19 Α. No, you said, "Who told you". I wanted to get that part.
- 15:12:29 20 Q. I want to ask you another question first. April and --
 - 21 April of -- 9th of April and 10th of April 2003 you were
 - interviewed by Dr White, weren't you? 22
 - Where? 23 Α.
 - Well, I don't think where is important, but you --24 Q.
- 15:12:42 25 Dr White did not interview me. I told you that Α.
 - repeatedly. You said April? 26
 - 27 Q. Okay, why don't you turn to page 8188?
 - 28 Α. Did you say April?
 - 29 Q. Turn to page -- [overlapping microphones]

- 1 Α. Are you referring to --
- 2 Q. Turn to page 8188?
- 3 Α. Which one? 188?
- 4 Q. You remember your exclusive interview you've told us
- 15:13:01 5 about?
 - No, 188 what? Α. 6
 - 7 Q. 8188.
 - 8 Α. 8188. Oh, okay.
 - 9 Q. [Overlapping microphones] -- your exclusive interview
- 15:13:14 10 with Dr White?
 - 11 Α. Well, you got to bear with me, sir -- I didn't -- this
 - is --12
 - 13 Q. Well, I'm sorry if I'm hurrying you.
 - Well, this an exclusive interview, yes --14 Α.
- 15:13:22 15 Q. Yeah.
 - 16 Α. April, that's right.
 - Q. You can look through it if you like, General, but over 17
 - 18 the space of about six hours you were interviewed by
 - Dr White? 19
- 15:13:28 20 Α. Yes, sir.
 - 21 Q. I've looked through this transcript over lunch and not
 - 22 once do you ask him to repeat a question. You understood
 - 23 Dr White speaking English to you over six hours
 - perfectly, didn't you? 24
- 15:13:41 25 I understood him very clearly and sometimes I ask that he Α.
 - should repeat the questions. 26
 - 27 Q. No, no. You'll find, if you go through that --
 - [overlapping microphones] 28
 - 29 Α. Maybe it wasn't recorded by the manuscript.

- 1 Q. Really.
- 2 Α. So that's not my fault. But if I don't understand the
- 3 question, I think I have all rights, sir, to ask.
- Not once during this interview, General Tarnue, do you Q.
- 15:14:01 5 repeat the question back to Dr White. But yet you do it
 - 6 with me completely -- continuously; why is that? Is that
 - 7 the delaying tactic to give you time to think, General
 - Tarnue? 8
 - 9 I'm not delaying. Why should I think? I mean, once I'm Α.
- 15:14:16 10 knowledgeable of what you're asking, sir, I will answer
 - 11 you directly. I'm sorry if you're offended, but if I
 - 12 don't hear the question loud and clear, sir, I think I
 - 13 need to seek clarification so that I can answer it that
 - would suit your best convenience, sir. I'm sorry. 14
- 15:14:33 15 Q. Well, I'm going to try and keep my questions very, very
 - 16 simple for you, so you understand them the first time I
 - ask them. 17
 - Thank you, sir. I'll be very, very attentive. 18 Α.
 - 19 Q. Good.
- 15:14:44 20 Α. I'm sorry, sir.
 - 21 Q. Who was it asked you to teach the Geneva Conventions to
 - the NPFL men in Camp Konola? 22
 - No-one told me that. No-one asked me to do that, sir. 23 Α.
 - Did Charles -- did Charles Taylor know you were teaching 24 Q.
- 15:15:18 25 the Geneva Conventions to his soldiers?
 - 26 Α. Yes, sir, he knew that I was teaching the rules and
 - 27 regulations governing the Geneva Convention on warfare to
 - 28 the fighters.
 - 29 Q. What did -- did he ever say anything to you about that?

- 1 Α. Again, I didn't get you clear.
- 2 Q. Did he ever say anything to you about that?
- 3 Α. The Geneva Conventions? Well, he didn't -- he -- well,
- he didn't tell me anything, sir. 4
- 15:15:45 5 Q. Did he tell you to stop teaching them?
 - Α. He did not tell me to stop teaching it; I continue. 6
 - 7 Q. Did you ever have a conversation with anybody about the
 - 8 contradiction between the instruction to forcibly
 - 9 conscript people into an army and the Geneva Conventions?
- 15:16:14 10 Α. No, sir.
 - 11 Q. Because, according to you, Charles Taylor is telling you,
 - 12 or telling Sankoh in front of you, on the 27th of
 - 13 February 1991 to forcibly conscript, take the Bible out
 - of his hand. Did you not think that was somewhat a 14
- 15:16:31 15 contradiction with the training you'd given in the -- on
 - 16 the Geneva Conventions?
 - Α. Well, I think that question should be answered by Taylor; 17
 - not me. 18
 - 19 Q. What, didn't -- were you disappointed that all your
- 15:16:41 20 training had come to nothing on the Geneva Conventions?
 - 21 Α. Well, if he didn't apply it, definitely, that's not my
 - 22 responsibility. My responsibility was to be able to put
 - the training out, which I did on a professional level as 23
 - far as I -- my knowledge served me, sir. 24
- 15:16:58 25 You said, I think yesterday or the day before, that in Q.
 - 26 fact Charles Taylor had come to Camp Konola having heard
 - 27 how you were teaching such good discipline, and you
 - 28 suggested he'd been quite pleased about that; is that
 - 29 accurate?

- That he was quite pleased? 1 Α.
- 2 Q. Pleased?
- 3 Α. He was quite pleased, oh, yes, sir, he was quite pleased,
- 'cause the tactics was improved. The discipline became 4
- 15:17:28 5 -- the looting was under marked -- it was -- it was very
 - 6 high initially when I joined, but it begin to minimise,
 - 7 because strict disciplinary measures were leveled against
 - 8 those that were looting and that commander -- the
 - 9 commanders knew. So that's when we reinstituted the
- 15:17:43 10 uniform code of military justice, sir.
 - 11 Q. Didn't you say yesterday - or, sorry, I think it was
 - 12 Tuesday - "Charles Taylor loved looting"? That's what
 - 13 you said, isn't it?
 - Loved what? 14 Α.
- 15:17:56 15 Q. Loved looting. That's what you said, isn't it?
 - 16 Α. Oh, yes. I mean, normally I usually say his middle name
 - is looting. 17
 - Q. Really? 18
 - 19 Α. Yes.
- 15:18:04 20 Q. But he comes to your camp pleased that his soldiers are
 - 21 not looting; is that correct, too?
 - 22 He did not tell me he loved looting. I mean, I am a Α.
 - trained soldiers, and I can be self-descriptional. And I 23
 - saw the actions of the fighters previously when I joined 24
- 15:18:23 25 the NPFL, and they were all looting every time they
 - 26 enter. So definitely that was against the rules
 - 27 governing the Geneva Convention of Warfare, and
 - 28 humiliating civilian who were not combatants. And I
 - 29 decided to tell them this is not how you supposed to do

- it. So when I began to participate in the training of 1
- 2 the National Patriotic Front fighter, I decided to
- 3 definitely teach them in the class room to let them know
- that look, the very -- the very people you going to meet
- 15:18:47 5 in the village, it could be your sisters or brothers, so
 - you have to know exactly how you treat them. And they 6
 - should be specific about military targets, not --7
 - You said, I think it was Monday or Tuesday, that you 8 Q.
 - 9 taught the Geneva Conventions, and part of that was
- 15:19:12 10 teaching your students not to kill civilians because they
 - might be of some use. Is that part of the training --11
 - 12 Α. They might -- they might be what, sir?
 - 13 Q. This is -- this is what you said: You said that you
 - taught the Geneva Conventions; part of that teaching 14
- 15:19:31 15 involved teaching your students not to kill civilians --
 - 16 Α. Innocent civilians.
 - Q. -- because they may be of some use. That's what you 17
 - 18 said.
 - They may be of some? 19 Α.
- 15:19:41 20 Q. Use?
 - 21 Used. Α.
 - Q. 22 Use?
 - U-S-E-D. 23 Α.
 - Q. U-S-E? 24
- 15:19:48 25 Well, I say you shouldn't kill innocent civilians. You Α.
 - should not also kill soldiers. 26
 - 27 Q. No. You said, "because they may be of some use". Which
 - Geneva Convention did you get that from? 28
 - 29 Α. Not civilians.

- 1 Q. That's what you said, General.
- 2 Α. No, no, no, no, no. No, don't misquote me, sir.
- 3 Q. I'm not.
- Don't misquote me. That's why I asked you say "used". 4 Α.
- 15:20:10 5 No. Military personnel that was surrendering. I said
 - 6 police, soldiers, walking, coming, once they surrender,
 - 7 you may have use for them because you are going to enter
 - 8 the city. And these people surrendering will be able to
 - 9 lead you to the right places in the city. So civilian
- 15:20:27 10 people are not combatant; they're not trained so why
 - 11 would I say they would be useful. All they want is to be
 - safe behind rebel lines so they can be felled [sic]. 12
 - 13 PRESIDING JUDGE: Stop a second.
 - 14 MR JORDASH: Well, Your Honour, I can -- perhaps we can at a
- 15:20:41 15 later stage look at the transcript, because it says --
 - 16 well, it's clear, the transcript, I would submit. But I
 - can move on from that anyway. 17
 - 18 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - MR JORDASH: 19
- 15:20:57 20 Q. Now, the -- I just want to touch very briefly on -- and
 - 21 then I'm going to come, if I may, to Camp Naama and the
 - 22 transcript.
 - 23 Α. Yes, sir.
 - I want to talk to you, if I may, about Qaddafi for a 24 Q.
- 15:21:14 25 moment.
 - The what? 26 Α.
 - Q. Colonel Qaddafi? 27
 - 28 Α. Muammar Qaddafi?
 - 29 Q. It's the only Qaddafi I know.

- Well, Muammar Qaddafi. 1 Α.
- 2 Q. Yes.
- Yes, sir. 3 Α.
- 4 Q. What was his motive, you say, for being involved in this?
- 15:21:32 5 Α. Well, if you go through, sir --
 - Q. Well, why don't you tell us now? 6
 - No, if you -- if you go through your -- your modern 7 Α.
 - 8 history --
 - 9 Q. [Overlapping microphones]
- 15:21:43 10 Α. Okay, my own statement that I gave was it wasn't me that
 - 11 said Qaddafi, sir. According to Charles Taylor's
 - 12 explanations -- that was September of 1990, when we had a
 - 13 general inspection meeting. He was very happy about the
 - way the war was moving. 14
- 15:22:01 15 Q. What did he want out of it; that's what I'm getting at?
 - 16 Α. Sir?
 - What did Qaddafi want out of this plan? 17 Q.
 - Well, definitely Charles Taylor, according to him, he 18 Α.
 - 19 was, in fact, a Libyan Secret Service agent, where
- 15:22:18 20 Qaddafi wanted to use him so that he would be able to
 - 21 capture Liberia and station there to destabilise the
 - entire West Africa. 22
 - What -- is that --23 Q.
 - That was his motive. And that's why Taylor kept 24 Α.
- 15:22:27 25 emphasising, "Look the mission you on now, I have a lot
 - 26 of missionaries. I have Sierra Leoneons, I have Ghanian,
 - 27 I have Gambians, I have Senegalese, I have Burkinabes.
 - And so, when we are done with what we're doing, after we 28
 - 29 capture Liberia and I become president, I am going to be

- 1 supportive to the rest of you to be able to accomplish
- 2 the missions."
- 3 Q. So Qaddafi wanted to destabilise West Africa, is that
- what he wanted to -- [overlapping microphones] 4
- 15:22:55 5 Α. Well, that's according to Charles Taylor; not me.
 - Q. According to Charles Taylor? 6
 - 7 Α. Yes, sir.
 - Was Qaddafi interested in diamonds? 8 Q.
 - 9 Well, I don't know, sir. But I know, according to --Α.
- 15:23:05 10 Did Charles Taylor say he was? Q.
 - 11 Α. Sir?
 - Q. Did Charles Taylor say he was? 12
 - 13 I didn't get that too clear, sir, I'm sorry. Α.
 - Did Charles Taylor say Qaddafi was interested in 14 Q.
- 15:23:17 15 diamonds?
 - 16 Α. Oh, yes, sir, he -- every -- every diamond collector from
 - 17 there was -- was sent over to Compaore and -- not only
 - 18 Compaore, but Compaore and Qaddafi.
 - 19 Q. So your evidence is that Colonel Qaddafi, head of an
- 15:23:34 20 oil-rich state, wanted a few diamonds from the RUF; is
 - 21 that your evidence -- from what Charles Taylor told you?
 - Well, I mean, it was going through Charles Taylor. So 22 Α.
 - 23 Charles Taylor, as I told you -- the four stratified
 - levels of command, definitely he was one of those 24
- 15:23:50 25 hierarchy. So everything that went through Charles
 - Taylor went through Qaddafi. He was partly representing 26
 - 27 the RUF, so, in practically, they had full responsibility
 - not me, sir according to him. 28
 - According to him, and that's where your information comes 29 Q.

- from, isn't it? 1
- 2 Α. According to Charles Taylor.
- 3 Q. Okay. Will you turn to 8152, please?
- A. Thank you, sir. 8152?
- 15:24:18 5 0. Yes.
 - 6 JUDGE BOUTET: I have page 8152, but for greater certainty for
 - 7 the record, this is not the same report that we were
 - talking about earlier. 8
 - 9 MR JORDASH: No, Your Honour.
- 15:24:58 10 JUDGE BOUTET: This is a different document.
 - 11 MR JORDASH: Yes.
 - 12 JUDGE BOUTET: Okay.
 - 13 MR JORDASH: This is General Tarnue's answers emailed to Alan
 - White on the 11th of February 2002. 14
- 15:25:08 15 THE WITNESS: Did you say 8152?
 - 16 MR JORDASH: Yes, General.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: General Tarnue's --17
 - JUDGE BOUTET: Email. 18
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: -- emailed replies. 19
- 15:25:17 20 MR JORDASH: Yes.
 - 21 JUDGE BOUTET: To Alan White.
 - 22 PRESIDING JUDGE: To Alan White.
 - 23 MR JORDASH: Indeed.
 - THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, I'm there. 24
- MR JORDASH: 15:25:39 25
 - 26 Q. Okay. Can I just ask you to look at page 4. The second
 - 27 answer there --
 - 28 PRESIDING JUDGE: Page what, please?
 - 29 MR JORDASH: Page 4 of that document, Your Honour.

- 1 THE WITNESS: Page 4?
- 2 [Overlapping microphones]
- 3 THE WITNESS: 8152?
- 4 [Overlapping microphones]
- 15:25:52 5 MR JORDASH: I've only got the front page of the document, I'm
 - afraid. 6
 - JUDGE BOUTET: Okay, but this is page 8155. 7
 - THE WITNESS: Exactly. Then 8155, that's right. Yes, sir. 8
 - 9 MR JORDASH:
- And the --15:25:58 10 Q.
 - 11 Α. I got it.
 - 12 Q. There you describe, halfway down -- sorry, towards the
 - 13 bottom of the page, "Colonel Qaddafi of Libya and
 - 14 President Compaore of Burkina Faso, who he described" --
- 15:26:22 15 this is Charles Taylor's description -- "who he described
 - 16 as his financial and logistical backbones in sustaining
 - 17 the NPFL revolution through their support"; is that
 - 18 right?
 - 19 Α. Can you go -- all right, you have, "Qaddafi of Libya and
- 15:26:41 20 President Compaore of Burkina Faso, who he described as
 - 21 his financier and logistical backbones in sustaining the
 - 22 NPFL revolution through their support." Is that what
 - you're asking, sir? 23
 - Q. Yeah. 24
- 15:26:58 25 Α. Yes, sir.
 - Q. So, is your evidence that Charles Taylor told you that 26
 - 27 Qaddafi was funding the NPFL?
 - 28 Α. I say yes, sir.
 - And his own interest in the RUF was simply to receive 29 Q.

- diamonds and destabilise West Africa; is that what 1
- 2 Charles Taylor told you?
- 3 A. They had military alliance, sir.
- Q. Okay, thank you.
- 15:27:21 5 Α. Yes, sir.
 - MR JORDASH: Now, I want to move on to Camp Konola if I --6
 - with Your Honour's leave. Could I just ensure that the 7
 - -- my learned friends have had the transcript. I 8
 - 9 wouldn't want to be --
- 15:27:36 10 PRESIDING JUDGE: You want to go back to the transcript?
 - 11 MR JORDASH: If I may, Your Honour.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Yeah. 12
 - 13 JUDGE BOUTET: So this is the draft transcript?
 - MR JORDASH: It is, Your Honour, yes. 14
- 15:27:53 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, Mr Santora, you are on your feet.
 - 16 MR SANTORA: I am on my feet.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: May we hear what you have to say? 17
 - 18 MR SANTORA: I have -- I have three pages of transcript:
 - Pages 100, 121 and 123. I don't know if that's -- is 19
- that correct? If it's --15:28:06 20
 - 21 JUDGE BOUTET: There's more than that.
 - 22 MR SANTORA: Okay.
 - 23 JUDGE BOUTET: There's more than that.
 - MR SANTORA: And we only have three pages and not sequential 24
- 15:28:13 25 pages.
 - 26 PRESIDING JUDGE: I have three pages. I have one -- 100, 121
 - 27 and 123.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: I have what the Prosecution has. 28
 - MR SANTORA: Right. Is that -- is that what we're --29

- MR JORDASH: It's 100 and 121 -- yes, that's right. And 123, 1
- 2 there is a section which I'd missed.
- 3 JUDGE BOUTET: So these are the three pages you'll be making
- 4 reference to?
- 15:28:50 5 MR JORDASH: Yes, Your Honour.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: That is 100, 121 and 123? 6
 - MR JORDASH: Yes. 7
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Right. 8
 - 9 MR JORDASH:
- 15:28:57 10 Q. General, I just want to ask you about what you said in
 - 11 relation to Camp Naama, first of all. Fourth of October
 - 12 -- and just -- I just -- I just want you to if you -- if
 - 13 you would -- I'm not after explanation, just confirmation
 - that this is -- you recall saying this, okay? You 14
- understand that? 15:29:19 15
 - 16 Α. Say that again, sir.
 - 17 JUDGE BOUTET: Maybe you should tell him that you will be
 - 18 reading from the transcript of his evidence.
 - MR JORDASH: Yeah. 19
- 15:29:27 20 JUDGE BOUTET: So he knows what you're talking about.
 - 21 MR JORDASH: Your Honour, yes.
 - THE WITNESS: Okay, sir. 22
 - 23 MR JORDASH:
 - I'm going to read from the -- these proceedings are 24 Q.
- 15:29:34 25 recorded --
 - A. I was listening. 26
 - Q. These proceedings are recorded, and I have in front of me 27
 - a copy of the transcript of what you said. It's draft 28
 - 29 transcript, but it's the best we've got at the moment,

Page 137

- 1 okay?
- 2 Α. Okay, sir.
- 3 Q. And I'm just going to read --
- You got to do it slowly so that I can understand, 4 Α.
- 15:29:52 5 basically, because, I mean, you don't want me to say yes
 - to something I didn't understand, so --6
 - You're absolutely right. 7 Q.
 - Yes, sir. 8 Α.
 - 9 Q. I want you to be clear about it.
- 15:30:02 10 Α. Okay, Your Honour, sir.
 - 11 Q. Okay.
 - 12 Α. I will listen very well.
 - 13 Q. Good. I'll speak very clearly. The discussion, General,
 - is about the NPFL 100 -- well, the NPFL strike force 14
- 15:30:23 15 fighters, the Sierra Leoneons, and when they are going to
 - 16 Camp Naama, okay -- when they went to Camp Naama?
 - 17 Α. Yes, sir. Excuse me.
 - 18 Q. And you say this: "They were all in Camp Naama".
 - Question --19
- 15:30:42 20 JUDGE THOMPSON: Page, counsel?
 - 21 MR JORDASH: I beg your pardon. Page 100 -- page 100,
 - 22 paragraph 12.
 - 23 Q.
 - 24 "A. They were all in Camp Naama.
- 15:30:51 25 Q. Okay. After they all arrived in Camp
 - 26 Naama -
 - 27 You intervene and say, "Then the instruction was: 'Let
 - them wait there. We will give them the final 28
 - 29 instructions.'

- 1 0kay."
- 2 You then say, "That was between the 25th and the 26th.
- 3 It was like rally point trying to make sure to get
- everyone to Camp Naama." 4
- 15:31:21 5 Α. Yes, sir.
 - Q. Do you stand by that evidence? 6
 - 7 Α. I do stand by that evidence, sir.
 - If I can just turn to 121. You then talk about the 27th 8 Q.
 - 9 of February meeting, and then we come back to the subject
- 15:31:45 10 of Camp Naama.
 - 11 Α. Yes, sir.
 - 12 Q. And you say -- the question is this: "What happened
 - 13 next" -- and you're talking about after the meeting on
 - the 27th. "What happened next after you arrived at Camp 14
- 15:32:05 15 Naama?" You say, "After we got in -- I mean, in Naama,
 - 16 we didn't sleep because we had to make sure to divide the
 - 17 292 men, the skeleton battalions into squads, platoons,
 - and then give them the equipments and what have you, and 18
 - 19 finally give them their warning order and their SOPs.
- 15:32:29 20 They have to make sure, because --
 - 21 Q. What are their SOPs?
 - A. Well, the SOP was the standard operation 22
 - procedure." 23
 - And then -- do you recall that evidence? 24
- 15:32:44 25 That -- that is not too clear to me, because you're Α.
 - 26 talking about the 27th we did not sleep, and we had to --
 - 27 so I want a little clarification on that, because --
 - 28 Q. Well, I'll go through it again.
 - 29 Α. There was something when, from the 26th -- the 25th and

- 1 the 26th. So that is very doubting.
- 2 JUDGE BOUTET: Yes, counsel?
- 3 MR HARRISON: I'm asking the Court for the opportunity to
- provide that draft transcript before the witness. 4
- 15:33:15 5 There's two different pages; it's somewhat confusing.
 - JUDGE BOUTET: Mr Jordash? 6
 - 7 MR JORDASH: I don't have a spare copy at hand. But I'm happy
 - for my copy to go before him. I think I can remember the 8
 - 9 substance of it.
- 15:33:42 10 THE WITNESS: What I can verify and just go through --
 - 11 JUDGE BOUTET: Maybe we can get an extra copy, can we? So, in
 - 12 the meantime, General, what is being read to you is a --
 - 13 what you will be looking at is a draft of the transcript
 - of your evidence given on 4 October here in this Court. 14
- 15:34:21 15 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - 16 JUDGE BOUTET: So, first question you were asked, you are
 - 17 going to see in that document, is at page 100, and then
 - 18 you continued to give evidence and we have now moved to
 - 19 page 121. So, between 120 and 121, you did testify about
- 15:34:40 20 some other matters; and, at 121, you do come back to Camp
 - 21 Naama. So the questions have to do now with Camp Naama.
 - THE WITNESS: Okay, sir. So where are we right now, sir? 22
 - 23 JUDGE BOUTET: The question was at page 121. The last
 - question is at line 17. 24
- 15:34:58 25 THE WITNESS: Okay, sir. Okay, sir, I see that.
 - 26 MR JORDASH: Okay.
 - 27 THE WITNESS: Sir, "After we got in -- I mean, in Naama, we
 - 28 didn't sleep because we had to make sure to divide the
 - 202" --29

- MR JORDASH: 1
- 2 Q. 292.
- 3 Α. -- "men, the skeleton battalions into squads, platoons,
- and then give them the equipments that we have that --
- 15:35:21 5 that what have you to finally gave them their warning and
 - their SOPs. They have to make sure, because --" 6
 - 7 Okay, so what are you trying to get, sir?
 - Do you stand by that evidence? Is it the truth? 8 Q.
 - 9 Oh, yeah, I stand by this evidence; yes, sir. Α.
- 15:35:40 10 Q. And one, two, three -- this is less important, but just
 - 11 for completeness sake, paragraph 11 --
 - 12 JUDGE BOUTET: Of what? Which page are we on?
 - 13 MR JORDASH: Page 123, Your Honour.
 - JUDGE BOUTET: Okay. 14
- 15:36:00 15 THE WITNESS: 123?
 - 16 MR JORDASH: Yes.
 - THE WITNESS: Okay, sir. 17
 - MR JORDASH: 18
 - 19 Q. And at paragraph 13 you say, "And on the 25th -- the 26th
- 15:36:16 20 we had to get them to the rally points"?
 - 21 Α. Paragraph -- paragraph what, sir - 14?
 - Thirteen. 22 Q.
 - 23 Α. Thirteen.
 - Q. "And on the 25th -- the 26th we had to get them to the 24
- 15:36:28 25 rally points"?
 - Yes, sir. 26 Α.
 - So the sequence of events, according to you, is that they 27 Q.
 - 28 went to Camp Naama between the 25th and 26th where they
 - 29 remained as a rally point, okay?

- 1 A. At the rally point, yes, sir.
- 2 Q. Nothing happened there until -- with those troops
- 3 until the --
- PRESIDING JUDGE: So, counsel, you are referring to paragraphs
- 15:37:08 5 13 -- or, let's say, 11, you know, to 15.
 - MR JORDASH: Yes. 6
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Eleven to 14 or so; would that -- would that 7
 - be correct, learned counsel? 8
 - MR JORDASH: This -- is this page 100, Your Honour?
- 15:37:28 10 [Overlapping microphones].
 - 11 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, yes, yes, 123, yes.
 - MR JORDASH: Yes. And then down to -- from 17 to 19, 12
 - 13 referring to --
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: No, you started from -- you started from --14
- MR JORDASH: Twelve, yes. 15:37:37 15
 - 16 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes.
 - MR JORDASH: And I went from --17
 - 18 PRESIDING JUDGE: Twelve, yes.
 - MR JORDASH: And I went down to 19. 19
- 15:37:43 20 PRESIDING JUDGE: You went down to 19. You pressed -- you
 - 21 ended up, you know, at "rallying point".
 - 22 MR JORDASH: Yes.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: so you have moved -- you have moved now to 23
 - 24 19?
- 15:37:51 25 MR JORDASH: Yes.
 - THE WITNESS: Is that 123, 19, sir? 26
 - 27 MR JORDASH: No, 100, page 100.
 - JUDGE BOUTET: Okay, so you're --28
 - 29 MR JORDASH: I'm coming to the point.

- JUDGE BOUTET: I'm -- [overlapping microphones] -- confused 1
- 2 too. So, you've left 123; now you're back to 100?
- 3 MR JORDASH: Yeah, I'm -- what I'm doing is just summarising
- the -- the -- the substance --4
- 15:38:12 5 JUDGE BOUTET: Okay.
 - MR JORDASH: Of what he said on those three pages. Just 6
 - 7 because -- I'm just trying to lay the foundation for what
 - I have to put to him after this. I simply wanted to be 8
 - 9 fair to the witness so his evidence on this point is as
- clear as it could be. I'm sorry -- I'm sorry it's taken 15:38:25 10
 - 11 so long.
 - 12 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, no, it's okay, please take your time,
 - 13 take your time; he's an important witness.
 - MR THOMPSON: [Overlapping microphones] 14
- 15:38:37 15 MR JORDASH: Thank you.
 - 16 PRESIDING JUDGE: Good.
 - MR JORDASH: 17
 - Q. How long did the 96 Sierra Leoneons -- how long was their 18
 - 19 training at Camp Konola?
- 15:38:53 20 Well, I say that that was from November ending -- meaning Α.
 - 21 that was 1991 -- I mean, 1990 November, and then January,
 - February. It was 8 weeks -- 8 weeks. 22
 - Eight weeks? 23 Q.
 - Eight weeks. 24 Α.
- 15:39:10 25 Q. Okay --
 - [Overlapping microphones] 26
 - 27 PRESIDING JUDGE:
 - 28 Q. 1990s -- [overlapping microphones]
 - 29 Α. Eight weeks -- [overlapping microphones]

- Q. General? 1
- 2 Α. Between 8 weeks or 9 weeks. Yes, sir?
- 3 Q. So it's November 19 -- [overlapping microphones]
- Yes, sir, November 1990; that was like zero week, 4 Α.
- 15:39:20 5 because --
 - Q. Yes, to? 6
 - 7 Α. -- from -- up to February 24, sir.
 - 8 Q. Up to the February graduation date?
 - 9 Graduation day, yes, sir. Not precisely 9, 10, but Α.
- 15:39:30 10 normally we don't count the zero weeks. The zero week is
 - 11 being used to harass the body to see -- so those are not
 - 12 countable.
 - 13 [HS071004G 3.45 p.m.]
 - MR JORDASH: 14
- 15:47:47 15 Q. And we heard from you yesterday, General, that it was
 - 16 only on the 24th of February graduation of these
 - 17 96 Sierra Leoneans that you learnt that they weren't to
 - 18 go to the front, they were to go to Camp Naama; is that
 - 19 correct?
- 15:48:00 20 Yes, sir. Α.
 - 21 Q. And it was only on the 27th at the meeting with Charles
 - 22 Taylor and Foday Sankoh when you first learnt that these
 - men were going to be part of the RUF; is that correct? 23
 - Yes, sir. 24 Α.
- 15:48:24 25 And on the 28th the men set off --Q.
 - To deployment, yes, sir. 26 Α.
 - 27 Q. Now, I want you to think about your answer quite
 - 28 carefully, General, because I'm going to suggest to you
 - that you did not train the initial RUF soldiers to go 29

- into Sierra Leone and it's a lie; is that correct? 1
- 2 A. No, sir.
- 3 Q. Would you please turn to page 8255?
- JUDGE BOUTET: This is document described as "Witness
- 15:49:45 5 statement 1".
 - 6 MR JORDASH:
 - 7 Q. Eight pages, starting off with, "Corporal Sankoh was in
 - Liberia during the 1990 civil war." Do you have that? 8
 - 9 Α. Yes, sir.
- 15:50:02 10 Q. Is another name for Camp Naama Camp Jackson Naama?
 - 11 Α. Yes, sir, that's another name Camp Jackson Naama.
 - 12 Q. I just want to read out -- is this your document that you
 - 13 wrote? Is this your document?
 - Yes, this is the document. It's [inaudible]. 14 Α.
- 15:50:22 15 Q. You say this -- it's the second sentence I'm interested
 - 16 in.
 - Α. The second one? 17
 - Sorry, it's the second and third statement particularly 18 Q.
 - 19 I'm interested in at this stage?
- 15:50:36 20 MR HARRISON: Could I just ask which line that is on the page?
 - 21 MR JORDASH: Five lines down -- I'm going to read from five
 - 22 lines down.
 - This is what it says: "In 1991 Corporal Sankoh, with the 23
 - help of Charles Taylor, formed the Revolutionary United 24
- 15:50:59 25 Front (RUF) as its leader to wage war on Sierra Leone.
 - 26 The training of the RUF rebels was done in Liberia at
 - 27 Camp Jackson Naama, the former AFL artillery base."
 - 28 Located in Bong County, Liberia. Α.
 - 29 Q. No mention there, General, about Camp Konola. Why is

- 1 that?
- 2 Α. But I tell you, Camp Jackson Naama, Camp Konola,
- 3 Cuttington University College, Brooker Washington
- Institute, they were all training bases for the National
- 15:51:45 5 Patriotic Front, sir. I did mention that, too, sir.
 - Q. You're referring here, aren't you, to the training of the 6
 - RUF? 7
 - 8 Α. Yeah, but the training activity was still going from
 - 9 Konola, it extended to Camp Naama where they were
- breaking down -- that was the rally points -- and there's 15:52:05 10
 - 11 something in the military we call TONE -- that's
 - 12 [inaudible]. That's when we were on the 27th after the
 - 13 meeting when they were distributed from the 25th to the
 - 26th at the rally point there, we distributed the arms 14
- 15:52:23 15 and the equipments with all the rest of it and they took
 - 16 off the next day. So I was there in continuation with
 - the training -- the briefing. The SOPs, they were not 17
 - knowledgeable, so they had to be briefed; there were no 18
 - 19 war started, and until they were taken off, they were
- 15:52:42 20 still in the hands of the training commands, and once
 - 21 they went out, they deployed, I think I told you, after
 - 22 the mandate of Charles Taylor they should be escorted.
 - And formerly they're the tactical strategic battlefront 23
 - plants and when we got there, Sanyang, who was then the 24
- 15:52:58 25 G3 in charge of planning, training and operations took
 - over, so we left and came back. 26
 - Q. Why no mention of Camp Konola? 27
 - Α. Say that again. 28
 - 29 Q. Why no mention of Camp Konola where they'd spent 8 weeks?

- Why I didn't mention that? 1 Α.
- 2 Q. Yes.
- 3 Α. But it was mentioned.
- Not in this document it's not. 4 Q.
- 15:53:15 5 Α. No, but this document, I mean it was just handwriting and
 - 6 that's why, besides this, when he sent me the email with
 - 7 the questions, I decided to give a complete breakdown and
 - that's when I mentioned all the training bases. 8
 - Q. Look through that document, General, if you want. You'll
- 15:53:31 10 not find mention of training RUF at Camp Konola, take it
 - 11 from me.
 - 12 Α. Konola?
 - 13 Q. You don't mention it. Why not?
 - But I'm telling you that these RUF men were trained in 14 Α.
- Konola --15:53:45 15

9

- 16 Q. No --
- -- in 1996. In fact, Konola base was the base for the 17 Α.
- 18 National Patriotic Front, and had a series of, you know,
- skirmishes. 19
- 15:53:56 20 8276, would you turn to that, please, General? Q.
 - 21 Α. Sir?
 - 22 Q. Would you turn to page 8276?
 - Page what? 23 Α.
 - Q. 8276. 24
- 15:54:07 25 8276? Α.
 - Q. Yes. 26
 - Yes, sir, I'm there. It's a written three -- five pages 27 Α.
 - written statement. 28
 - 29 Q. And it's dated 14th -- I think it's 14 December 2002.

- 1 Α. Right.
- 2 Q. Nearly halfway down, the second paragraph.
- 3 Α. Okay.
- "The training of the RUF rebels was done in Liberia at 4 Q.
- 15:54:35 5 Camp Jackson Naama in Bong County, Central Liberia." No
 - mention of Camp Konola? 6
 - 7 Α. So, what is this, sir?
 - 8 Q. That's what I'm asking you, General.
 - 9 No, but I mean Konola is where I was based and that's Α.
- 15:54:56 10 where the 76 RUF -- I mean the Sierra Leoneans were sort
 - 11 out. I didn't even know they were RUF fighters, so
 - 12 finally --
 - 13 Q. I'll come to that in a minute, General.
 - Okay, sir; okay, sir. 14 Α.
- 15:55:11 15 Q. Why no mention of Camp Konola?
 - 16 Α. Because we had five training bases.
 - 17 Q. Not for those five Sierra Leoneans, though. They spent
 - 18 8 weeks in Camp Konola and you still haven't mentioned it
 - 19 in those two documents. Why --
- 15:55:24 20 Α. It was not -- I told you earlier, sir, that those foreign
 - 21 national persons -- in fact, the first two trainees group
 - 22 that graduated and the last group came in November --
 - 23 I didn't even know there were people present until
 - I began to hear that these foreign nationals were 24
- 15:55:41 25 present, so I had to go through to do a complete survey.
 - Q. 8184 if you would, General. 26
 - Α. Say that again, please. 27
 - 28 Q. Would you turn to page 8184?
 - 29 Α. 8184?

- 1 Q. Do you have it?
- 2 Α. I'm trying to go through it, sir. I got that, sir.
- 3 Q. One, two --
- 4 Α. 8184?
- 15:56:40 5 Q. 8184, the paragraph --
 - Α. It has to do with the --6
 - 7 Q. Now, I want you to have a look at the paragraph --
 - I think it's the second one -- the second proper 8
 - 9 paragraph. "Tarnue" -- starting with "Tarnue"; do you
- 15:56:55 10 see that?
 - 11 Α. Yes, sir.
 - 12 Q. "Tarnue used Camp Jackson Naama in Bong County as the
 - 13 training base for the RUF's Special Forces." No Camp
 - Konola? 14
- 15:57:13 15 RUF Special Forces were not -- -Α.
 - 16 Q. No --
 - Excuse me, sir, you asked me a question. I think you 17 Α.
 - want me to clarify that. I mean --18
 - 19 Q. I'm asking you to explain --
- 15:57:24 20 That's the whole explanation, but the way it is, that's Α.
 - 21 why I try to verify. This was not a written statement.
 - 22 This was an interview, so it's possible that while you're
 - 23 taking dictation, there can be something that you write.
 - I never got this copy until now, so I'm saying here that 24
- 15:57:42 25 Special Forces from Sierra Leone were trained in Libya.
 - 26 I didn't train Special Forces in Camp Naama. Those that
 - 27 trained in Camp Naama and Camp Konola were junior
 - commandos -- junior commandos. 28
 - 29 Q. 8282, if you would, General.

- 1 Α. 8282?
- 2 MR JORDASH: I think this is 8282, Your Honours, because
- 3 I didn't receive this particular document, but I worked
- out sequentially that I think it's 8282, but it's
- 15:58:12 5 entitled "Witness statement six pages"?
 - JUDGE BOUTET: It is a handwritten one. 6
 - MR JORDASH: It is. 7
 - THE WITNESS: 8282? 8
 - 9 MR JORDASH: 8282, I think.
- 15:58:32 10 THE WITNESS: I don't think I have that here. 8282, okay.
 - MR JORDASH: 11
 - 12 Before I ask you to turn to this --Q.
 - 13 JUDGE BOUTET: Open your mike, please.
 - MR JORDASH: I beg your pardon. 14
- 15:59:02 15 Q. Now, training 96 Sierra Leoneans who became the start of
 - 16 a 10-year conflict is not an everyday occurrence, is it?
 - 17 Can you go over that, sir? Α.
 - 18 Q. It's an unusual occurrence, isn't it?
 - Unusual occurrence? 19 Α.
- 15:59:26 20 Q. Yes, you haven't ever trained any men to start off any
 - 21 other conflict, have you?
 - 22 Α. Well, that question is difficult to answer, but I haven't
 - heard anything of that nature here. 23
 - Q. Presumably, as you watched the events unfold in Sierra 24
- 15:59:48 25 Leone, being a Christian man, you must have watched the
 - 26 horror unfold with horror of your own; is that correct?
 - Go over that again, sir. 27 Α.
 - What I'm saying is, as you -- the RUF men left Liberia, 28 Q.
 - 29 you, being one of Charles Taylor's military men, must

- have watched the next 10 years with a degree of horror 1
- 2 that you, against your will perhaps, but had been part of
- 3 the start of a conflict of this kind; is that fair?
- 4 Α. The Special Forces under Corporal Sankoh.
- 16:00:31 5 0. Let's stick to this?
 - What? 6 Α.
 - 7 Q. Is this something which you recall well?
 - 8 Α. No, sir.
 - You don't recall very well the training of rebels who 9 Q.
- 16:00:41 10 started off a 10-year conflict in Sierra Leone -- you
 - 11 don't remember that?
 - 12 Α. Besides the 96 that were trained by Special Forces from
 - 13 Burkina Faso to include the training staff and myself.
 - Q. How do you feel about it, General? 14
- 16:00:57 15 How do I feel? Α.
 - 16 Q. How did you feel?
 - 17 JUDGE THOMPSON: Learned counsel --
 - THE WITNESS: I can't answer that. 18
 - 19 JUDGE THOMPSON: General, please, please, restrain yourself.
- 16:01:06 20 Learned counsel, can't you put specific questions and
 - 21 then wait for the answers. You've really been unleashing
 - a barrage of questions, which clearly require careful 22
 - answers. So let the witness have a chance to reflect. 23
 - MR JORDASH: Indeed, I'm sorry. 24
- 16:01:25 25 JUDGE THOMPSON: And give his answers. As far as I'm
 - concerned, they are legitimate questions, but why not 26
 - 27 just have them responded to, one after the other?
 - 28 MR JORDASH: I'm sorry, Your Honour.
 - Let me start this again, General. As the conflict in 29 Q.

- Sierra Leone unfolded, did you follow it with interest 1
- 2 and with a degree of horror?
- 3 A. I was busy with the frontline training at BWI at the
- time, from Konola to BWI, so they had Special Forces that
- 16:02:06 5 came that were directly involved and in charge of the
 - portion of the National Patriotic Front --6
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: General, general, wait --7
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Did you follow with interest --8
 - 9 THE WITNESS: No, sir.
- 16:02:19 10 PRESIDING JUDGE: Did you follow --
 - 11 THE WITNESS: No, sir.
 - 12 PRESIDING JUDGE: Did you follow the evolution of the conflict
 - 13 in Sierra Leone?
 - THE WITNESS: No, sir. 14
- 16:02:25 15 MR JORDASH:
 - Q. You weren't interested? 16
 - A. I was interested? 17
 - Q. Yes. 18
 - 19 A. I had a war in my country.
- 16:02:32 20 Q. But you'd --
 - 21 JUDGE THOMPSON: "I did not follow --"
 - THE WITNESS: I did not follow, because I was busy with the 22
 - 23 training. That's why I came back.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: "-- the conflict as it unfolded with 24
- 16:02:46 25 interest." What was the next part of the question or the
 - 26 follow-up further question?
 - 27 MR JORDASH: Well --
 - 28 JUDGE BOUTET: Yes, counsel?
 - 29 JUDGE THOMPSON: I'm sorry.

- MR HARRISON: It's just an observation, but I think there's a 1
- 2 misunderstanding about the use of the word "follow" as in
- 3 whether one followed troops across a border.
- JUDGE THOMPSON: You think the witness does not understand
- 16:03:10 5 that?
 - MR HARRISON: That's my observation. 6
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: That's the observation. Let the witness tell 7
 - 8 us. This witness is good at amplifying, clarifying, and
 - let us give him a chance to tell us whether in fact there
- 16:03:24 10 is an ambiguity in the use of the word "follow".
 - 11 THE WITNESS: He didn't -- Your Honour, sir --
 - 12 JUDGE THOMPSON: I got -- the question was: Did you follow
 - 13 with interest the conflict as it unfolded and with
 - horror -- that was the second part of it -- and I asked 14
- 16:03:45 15 him to disentangle the question so that we can have two
 - 16 parts of it.
 - MR JORDASH: Certainly. 17
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: And I got: I did not follow the conflict as 18
 - it unfolded with interest. 19
- 16:03:56 20 THE WITNESS: Yes.
 - 21 JUDGE THOMPSON: Do you have any problem with the word
 - "follow"? 22
 - THE WITNESS: I don't have any problem with the word "follow". 23
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: You understand the word "follow"? 24
- 16:04:06 25 THE WITNESS: Follow with interest.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: You understand the world to follow? 26
 - 27 THE WITNESS: To make a follow-up on a daily basis.
 - 28 JUDGE THOMPSON: Well, I'm not even asking whether it was on a
 - daily basis, but did you find the word "follow", which 29

- counsel asked or used, ambiguous at all? 1
- 2 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, I understood the word "follow".
- 3 JUDGE THOMPSON: You understood it.
- THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 16:04:25 5 JUDGE THOMPSON: Thank you.
 - MR JORDASH: Thank you, Your Honour. 6
 - 7 Q. Let me ask you this, General: Do you have a vivid
 - recollection of training the RUF 96 -- the RUF troop at 8
 - Camp Konola for 90 days -- do you have a vivid
- 16:04:45 10 recollection of that?
 - 11 A. Recollections?
 - 12 Q. Memory?
 - 13 A. Yes, I have a vivid memory of --
 - I sorry, I interrupted you? 14 Q.
- 16:04:56 15 Α. I have a memory of that, sir.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Of training? 16
 - MR JORDASH: Of training the troops at Camp Konola, the troops 17
 - 18 that went into Sierra Leone to start off the conflict.
 - 19 THE WITNESS: I've answered that over 100 times, sir.
- 16:05:10 20 MR JORDASH:
 - Turn to page 8282, if you would. 21 Q.
 - A. Sir? 22
 - Q. Are you there? 23
 - A. Where? 24
- 16:05:20 25 Q. Page 8282. It's the same page, I think, that my learned
 - friend for the Prosecution found. 26
 - 27 JUDGE BOUTET: 8282 is a blank page.
 - 28 MR JORDASH: I was going to ask him to turn over. I just
 - 29 wanted him to find it.

SESAY ET AL Page 154 7 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- 1 THE WITNESS: Which one?
- 2 MR JORDASH:
- 3 Q. 8283 is the first page, I think.
- 4 A. Okay.
- 16:05:41 5 Q. Just looking down, I want you to look at the last
 - 6 paragraph --
 - 7 PRESIDING JUDGE: Learned counsel, are you sure he's looking
 - 8 at the same page? You better make sure that he's looking
 - 9 at the same page.
- 16:05:54 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsel, what's the reference page 82 --
 - 11 MR JORDASH: Page 8283.
 - 12 PRESIDING JUDGE: I had 8282.
 - 13 MR JORDASH: It was just so that the witness could find it.
 - 14 JUDGE BOUTET: The document is described as "Witness
- 16:06:09 15 statement 4, six pages".
 - 16 MR JORDASH: Yes, Your Honour.
 - 17 Q. The last paragraph, "I was ordered by Charles Taylor to
 - 18 train the RUF recruits headed by Corporal Foday Sankoh as
 - 19 training commandant for the NPFL at Camp Jackson Naama
- 16:06:30 20 base in November 1990 to February 24th 1991, which I did
 - 21 in 90 days."
 - 22 A. So what is your own contention?
 - 23 JUDGE THOMPSON: What is your question?
 - 24 MR JORDASH:
- 16:06:49 25 Q. The question is: Why did you put in this document that
 - you trained the RUF at Camp Jackson Naama in 90 days?
 - 27 A. If you basically understand NPFL training commandant,
 - 28 I controlled Camp Naama, Konola, Cuttington University
 - 29 campus, the Brooker Washington Institute, and that's what

- it is. So the activity of the RUF and the NPFL, the last 1
- 2 three training batches was in November of 1990, and it
- 3 did not commence after the zero week until two, three
- weeks within January at Konola. That's what I said, and
- 16:07:45 5 it was Special Forces alongside Corporal Sankoh where the
 - 6 two squads, they were -- they was on the frontline and
 - 7 when Taylor ordered that they should withdraw them, they
 - 8 came --
 - 9 Q. General --
- 16:07:57 10 Α. -- they all came and rallied at Camp Naama, one of the
 - 11 training bases of the NPFL, sir.
 - 12 Q. General, you can see the inconsistency between what
 - 13 you've said and what's in that document, can't you?
 - Say that again, sir. 14 Α.
- 16:08:13 15 Q. Can you not see the inconsistency --
 - 16 Α. What inconsistencies I'm talking about. I mean, the
 - 17 finalisations of the take-off point was at Konola and
 - Konola is the training base and that's where we had the 18
 - 19 rally points and I gave you the configuration --
- 16:08:28 20 PRESIDING JUDGE: Can you draw his attention to the
 - 21 inconsistencies, please?
 - 22 MR JORDASH: Yes.
 - On the one hand, you've testified for several days and 23 Q.
 - impressed upon this Court how you trained the RUF rebels 24
- 16:08:42 25 at Camp Konola for 90 days; do you agree with that?
 - I mean inclusively. You say 90 days, but the actual 26 Α.
 - 27 training was 8 weeks to 9 weeks, because zero weeks are
 - 28 not countable.
 - 29 Q. Do you agree with that?

- 1 Α. Agree with what?
- 2 Q. That's what your evidence has been until today?
- 3 Α. To Konola.
- Q. Stick with the question, General.
- 16:09:05 5 Α. To Konola, yes, sir.
 - Q. Yes. This statement suggests you suggested in this 6
 - 7 document you trained the RUF recruits in Camp Jackson
 - 8 Naama in 90 days.
 - 9 No, sir. Α.
- 16:09:22 10 JUDGE THOMPSON: Let me get this. What's the emphasis? Is it
 - 11 on the location, or the time period?
 - MR JORDASH: It is the location. 12
 - 13 JUDGE THOMPSON: Why not single that out, because we're really
 - getting entangled here. I don't know whether the dispute 14
- 16:09:39 15 is over the location or the time period.
 - 16 MR JORDASH: Well, I've put four documents to this witness
 - where he said that the training took place at Camp Naama. 17
 - 18 JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsel, I think you can put it precisely and
 - 19 tell him the inconsistency that you're complaining about
- 16:09:53 20 is between Camp Konola and Camp Naama.
 - 21 MR JORDASH: Well, to be honest, Your Honour, I thought it was
 - clear from --22
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: I thought it was clear myself, but the 23
 - witness seems to be talking about the duration also, so 24
- 16:10:07 25 if you can narrow your question down.
 - 26 MR JORDASH: I will.
 - 27 JUDGE THOMPSON: That's why we're having this impasse.
 - MR JORDASH: 28
 - 29 Q. You've given evidence Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday --

- 1 A. Yes, sir.
- 2 Q. -- and earlier today that you trained the rebels in Camp
- 3 Konola for 90 days -- Camp Konola.
- Α. Yes, Konola academy, that's where they were originally.
- 16:10:36 5 JUDGE THOMPSON: Do you agree that you gave that evidence in
 - 6 this Court.
 - Like I --7 Α.
 - 8 Q. That you trained them in Camp Konola?
 - 9 Camp Naama. I mean, the fact -- I said no, sir. Α.
- 16:10:47 10 Q. You don't agree that you gave that evidence in this
 - 11 Court?
 - 12 Α. In the Court, here?
 - 13 Q. Before us, yes.
 - The 76 -- I mean the 96 RUF were trained in Liberia 14 Α.
- 16:10:59 15 and were sent out from Konola.
 - 16 Q. No, just a minute, General. Counsel wants to know
 - 17 whether you did tell us here in this Court --
 - 18 Α. I did; yes, sir.
 - 19 Q. Well, you don't even wait for me to finish.
- 16:11:12 20 I'm sorry, sir. Α.
 - 21 Q. Whether you told us in this Court that they were trained
 - at a location called Camp Konola? 22
 - Camp Konola. 23 Α.
 - Yes. Did you tell us --24 Q.
- 16:11:21 25 Yes, sir. Α.
 - Q. You gave that evidence in this Court? 26
 - 27 Α. I gave that.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: Learned counsel, let's move on. 28
 - 29 MR JORDASH: Thank you, Your Honour.

- JUDGE BOUTET: But I'm still confused, so we're talking here 1
- 2 of Camp Naama, Camp Konola, and the other one is --
- 3 Cuttington University College. Α.
- JUDGE BOUTET: Camp Jackson Jackson Naama is the same thing.
- 16:11:52 5 THE WITNESS: It's the same thing.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: It's the same thing, yes, quite. 6
 - 7 JUDGE BOUTET: But you've also been talking about an academy,
 - 8 so is it the same thing again?
 - 9 JUDGE THOMPSON: He said Camp Konola Academy?
- 16:12:03 10 THE WITNESS: Yes, Konola Academy, and then you have Camp
 - 11 Jackson Naama, and then you have Cuttington University
 - 12 College and then you have the Brooker Washington
 - 13 Institute.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: The third one is not -- apparently counsel is 14
- 16:12:13 15 not saying the third one is an issue. I think what he's
 - 16 asking us -- asking you, rather, is whether you agree
 - 17 that you testified in this Court that they were trained
 - 18 in Camp Konola, whether academy or not --
 - 19 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir; they were trained at Camp Konola, the
- 16:12:34 20 96, along with the NPFL, yes, sir.
 - 21 JUDGE THOMPSON: Then, counsel, we can move on.
 - MR JORDASH: Thank you, Your Honour. 22
 - Yet here you say in this document, 8283, that you trained 23 Q.
 - them for 90 days in Camp Jackson Naama. That's the 24
- 16:12:52 25 inconsistency I'm putting to you.
 - If I say I trained them in Camp Jackson Naama in 26 Α.
 - 90 days --27
 - 28 Q. Can you see that in this document?
 - 29 Α. That was in Camp Konola -- Camp Konola was where they had

- the training. Camp Jackson Naama --1
- 2 Q. Look at the document?
- 3 Α. -- was where they did the organisations.
- Look at the document. Q.
- 16:13:14 5 JUDGE BOUTET: Mr Witness.
 - Α. Yes, sir. 6
 - 7 Q. The question is, if you look at the documents you have in
 - front of you --8
 - 9 Α. Yes, sir.
- 16:13:20 10 Q. -- at page 8282 --
 - 11 Α. Yes, sir.
 - 12 Q. -- this is a document that you wrote yourself?
 - 13 Α. Yes, sir.
 - And in the second part where it starts with, "I was 14 Q.
- 16:13:30 15 ordered by Charles Taylor" and so on, you see, "I trained
 - 16 at Camp Jackson Naama," so that's what you say in there,
 - 17 not Konola?
 - 18 JUDGE THOMPSON: And following that, counsel is asking, or is
 - 19 suggesting, that there's an inconsistency between the two
- 16:13:54 20 versions -- what you told us in this Court and what is in
 - 21 your six-page statement. That is what I think counsel is
 - suggesting. Am I right, learned counsel? Do sit down 22
 - 23 Prosecution, for the time being.
 - 24 MR JORDASH: Yes.
- 16:14:08 25 JUDGE THOMPSON: Do I reflect you correctly?
 - 26 MR JORDASH: Yes, sir.
 - 27 JUDGE THOMPSON: Right. Do sit down.
 - MR SANTORA: I want to make sure this is fair and this is 28
 - 29 being put to him as an actual inconsistency. Perhaps the

Page 160

- entire sentence can be read, because if you read the 1
- 2 sentence in its entirety, it's not --
- 3 JUDGE THOMPSON: Wait. We are not saying that there is an
- 4 inconsistency -- the Bench doesn't hold that view. It is
- 16:14:33 5 alleged -- it is a perceived inconsistency there, and
 - this witness is a man of so much knowledge and he does 6
 - 7 not just answer questions and he thinks carefully through
 - them. I think, clearly, it is fair to let him tell us 8
 - 9 whether the two versions are, as alleged, inconsistent.
- 16:14:58 10 I think you will make submissions subsequently later on
 - if the issue is not clarified. 11
 - 12 MR SANTORA: Okay. Thank you, Your Honour.
 - 13 JUDGE BOUTET: But, if I may, I do have one question for my
 - own clarification. 14
- 16:15:13 15 Α. Yes, sir.
 - 16 Q. In the same statement, the same document, page 8283 --
 - Α. Yes, sir. 17
 - -- and I'll read again from the very same paragraph: 18 Q.
 - "I was ordered by Charles Taylor to train the RUF 19
- 16:15:27 20 recruits headed by Corporal Foday Sankoh as training
 - 21 commandant for the NPFL at Camp Jackson Naama base in
 - November," and so on and so on. 22
 - Yes, sir. 23 Α.
 - I'm just trying to understand the relationship between 24 Q.
- 16:15:42 25 that location and Camp Konola, if there is any. I know
 - you'd been assigned to Camp Konola --26
 - Α. Yes, sir. 27
 - But you say here "commandant of Camp Jackson Naama", so 28 Q.
 - 29 are you residing in one place and commanding elsewhere?

- JUDGE THOMPSON: You are the only one to assist us clear up 1
- 2 this alleged inconsistency.
- 3 THE WITNESS: If you look at the manuscript of the
- 4 communication sent me when I replied, "general training
- 16:16:10 5 commandant", everything falls under the command of the
 - 6 general training commandant, so be it Konola, be it Camp
 - 7 Jackson Naama, as far as I'm concerned they are all under
 - 8 my jurisdiction and the jurisdiction of the Special
 - 9 Forces. So those five -- those four bases -- Konola,
- 16:16:31 10 Cuttington, Camp Naama -- Camp Jackson Naama, and BWI, so
 - there's no distinction. The fact is that the 96 11
 - 12 physically were trained at Camp Konola and they were sent
 - 13 over to Camp Naama where they have the old artillery
 - base, Camp Jackson Naama, to be able to divide it into 14
- 16:16:55 15 manpowers and separate the different units and then give
 - 16 them different equipments and, after the 27th, the 28th
 - 17 deployment took place. So Camp Jackson Naama was used
 - 18 last, but they got their training from Konola.
 - 19 JUDGE BOUTET: But we're talking here of three or four
- 16:17:11 20 different locations.
 - 21 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
 - 22 JUDGE BOUTET: Okay, thank you.
 - 23 THE WITNESS: Three or four different locations but
 - specifically we used Konola and --24
- 16:17:20 25 JUDGE BOUTET: Although you comment --
 - THE WITNESS: Under my command generally, yes, sir. 26
 - 27 JUDGE BOUTET: Four different locations.
 - 28 THE WITNESS: Under my command, yes, sir.
 - 29 PRESIDING JUDGE: And those four locations are Konola --

- THE WITNESS: Konola, Camp Jackson Naama, Cuttington College 1
- 2 base and you have Brooker Washington Institute -- that's
- 3 BWI.
- JUDGE THOMPSON: And so your answer would be, if you want to
- 16:17:43 5 go by it again for us -- what would be your answer to his
 - 6 complaint?
 - 7 Α. Well, he asked that if they were trained at Konola,
 - 8 I said yes, sir, they were all trained at Konola.
 - 9 Q. Just wrap up that answer which you gave just now when you
- 16:18:00 10 said that all these four constituted [Overlapping
 - 11 microphones]
 - 12 Α. All of these four training bases constituted under my
 - 13 authority as training commandant.
 - 14 JUDGE BOUTET: Mr Jordash, are you ready to proceed further?
- 16:18:34 15 Are we through with this aspect? I'm not trying to cut
 - 16 you off here. I'm just --
 - 17 MR JORDASH: I'll move on to my next point actually, yes, Your
 - 18 Honour.
 - 19 Q. The first time that you learnt that these men were being
- 16:18:55 20 trained for the RUF was on the 27th of February, wasn't
 - 21 it?
 - 22 Α. Yes, during the meeting, sir.
 - Would you turn, please, to 8152, please? 23 Q.
 - Α. 8152? 24
- 16:19:13 25 Yes, and specifically, of that document, page 9. Q.
 - 26 PRESIDING JUDGE: Of the manuscript?
 - 27 MR JORDASH: Of the --
 - JUDGE BOUTET: This is page 8160, for the record. 28
 - 29 THE WITNESS: 8152.

- 1 JUDGE BOUTET: Page 8160.
- 2 THE WITNESS: 8160?
- 3 MR JORDASH:
- 4 Q. Yes.
- 16:20:04 5 Α. Okay, sir, I'm there.
 - Q. Look at the top of the page if you would. Your words: 6
 - 7 "When Corporal Foday Sankoh visited me at the Konola
 - 8 Training Base and at the Camp Naama training facility
 - 9 where I was training his men in preparation for the
- 16:20:26 10 invasion of Sierra Leone based on the orders of Charles
 - 11 Taylor, he expressed his deep gratitude and appreciation
 - 12 to me for my work and he explained to me that he, along
 - 13 with two squads of Sierra Leoneans, were all trained in
 - Libya, along with Charles Taylor." 14
- 16:20:43 15 Α. Yes, sir.
 - 16 Q. So did Foday Sankoh visit you at the Konola training base
 - and thank you for training his men for the invasion of 17
 - 18 Sierra Leone?
 - 19 Α. Yes, sir, that was after the meeting he went to Konola
- 16:20:55 20 training base -- I mean, at Konola, Camp Naama, that was
 - 21 generally -- I mentioned that.
 - No, no. "When Corporal Foday Sankoh visited me at the 22 Q.
 - Konola Training Base and at the Camp Naama training 23
 - facility where I was training his men in preparation for 24
- 16:21:02 25 the invasion of Sierra Leone..."
 - 26 Of course I left him in Bongo. Remember, after the Α.
 - 27 meeting we went together and then he followed later. It
 - 28 was when we were preparing the SOP and the TONE so that
 - 29 they would --

- 1 Q. In Camp Konola?
- 2 Α. In preparation -- the training was over already.
- 3 Q. Camp Konola, did Foday Sankoh visit you at the Camp
- Konola training camp?
- 16:21:35 5 Α. Foday Sankoh visited me at Camp Konola and he also came
 - 6 in on the 27th.
 - Did he express his gratitude for the work preparing his 7 Q.
 - men for the invasion of Sierra Leone? 8
 - 9 But they were preparing already. Α.
- 16:21:44 10 Q. Did he come there and thank you?
 - 11 Α. And thank me? Yes, sir, he thanked the training command
 - 12 and myself.
 - 13 Q. So he thanked you at Camp Konola for preparing his men
 - for the invasion of Sierra Leone? 14
- 16:21:58 15 Α. Yes, sir.
 - 16 Q. When was that?
 - That was after the 27th meeting, finally. 17 Α.
 - What date? 18 Q.
 - 19 Α. I just told you - after the 27th meeting, February.
- 16:22:09 20 Q. What date?
 - 21 What date? 27th of February. Α.
 - 27th of February. 22 Q.
 - 1991. 23 Α.
 - So he visited you at the Camp Konola training base on the 24 Q.
- 16:22:23 25 27th?
 - No, sir, I didn't say Konola. It's Camp Naama. That's 26 Α.
 - what you're talking about right here. 27
 - 28 Q. Let's just stick with this, shall we? "When Corporal
 - 29 Foday Sankoh visited me at the Konola training base"

- 1 -- you understand that?
- 2 Α. I thought you were talking about Camp Naama.
- 3 Q. You understand that? "When Corporal Foday Sankoh visited
- me at the Konola training base..." 4
- 16:22:39 5 Α. Okay, yeah.
 - Q. Let's stick to this, shall we? 6
 - 7 Α. But, you see, you have two training bases. He visited me
 - at Konola and at Camp Naama facilities. Now, let's be 8
 - 9 very specific. He visited me at Konola when initially
- 16:22:59 10 these boys were on a training. At that time there were
 - 11 like inconsistency with respect to the -- own exposure of
 - 12 these men that were being trained under cover at Konola
 - 13 base. I got concerned because it was creating a problem.
 - 14 That's when he and Charles Taylor came. After that
- 16:23:18 15 training base, Naama is mentioned -- that's where you see
 - 16 Konola base and Camp Jackson Naama training facilities.
 - Q. I don't understand a word of that, General. 17
 - Say that again. 18 Α.
 - I didn't understand a word of that. 19 Q.
- 16:23:31 20 The word, what, "facility"? Α.
 - 21 Q. I want you to answer this question.
 - What? 22 Α.
 - "When Corporal" -- just look at the words. 23 Q.
 - What words? 24 Α.
- 16:23:38 25 "When Corporal Foday Sankoh visited me at the Konola Q.
 - training base..." 26
 - Α. Yes. And --27
 - "And at the Camp Naama training facility..." Q. 28
 - 29 Α. Right.

- Q. 1 "Where I was training his men in preparation for the
- 2 invasion..."
- 3 Α. Yeah.
- "Of Sierra Leone he expressed his deep gratitude." 4 Q.
- 16:23:53 5 Α. "Based on the order of Charles Taylor."
 - Q. Now just pause there, if you would, General. 6
 - 7 Α. Yes, sir.
 - 8 Q. What I'm asking you is a very straightforward question.
 - 9 Go ahead. Α.
- 16:24:01 10 Q. So, please, listen to it.
 - 11 Α. Go ahead, yes, sir.
 - 12 Q. You appear to say there that Foday Sankoh visited you at
 - 13 the Konola training base and at Camp Naama and at both
 - places expressed his deep gratitude and appreciation to 14
- 16:24:16 15 you.
 - 16 Α. Maybe, you know --
 - Q. Did he do that at Camp Konola? 17
 - Excuse me, sir, I'm not a grammarian; I'm a military man. 18 Α.
 - 19 Q. Did he do that at Camp Konola?
- 16:24:27 20 I use the conjunction here "and" -- I use the conjunction Α.
 - 21 "and", because he visited me at Konola base and Camp
 - 22 Jackson Naama facility where his men were being prepared.
 - 23 Perhaps -- I was trying to say beside his visit to
 - Konola, he came to Camp Naama facility where the men were 24
- 16:24:47 25 being prepared for the invasions, and that's when they
 - 26 took off the 292 men. I think that was clearly explained
 - 27 and on the 27th eve, before the 28th, they were already
 - 28 organised and giving them the necessary equipment,
 - 29 weapons --

- JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsel, what's your question, because I'm 1
- 2 losing my train. What's your question?
- 3 MR JORDASH: My question is that paragraph --
- JUDGE THOMPSON: You cited a paragraph there.
- 16:25:16 5 MR JORDASH: Yes.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: What was the follow-up question from that? 6
 - 7 When you read that passage, which I listened carefully to
 - but I've lost you, what was your question? 8
 - MR JORDASH: Whether Corporal Foday Sankoh visited General
- 16:25:32 10 Tarnue at the Konola training base and expressed his
 - 11 gratitude and appreciation for preparing for the invasion
 - 12 of Sierra Leone.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: As stated in that. 13
 - MR JORDASH: As appears to be stated. 14
- 16:25:45 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: What's the answer then, General?
 - 16 THE WITNESS: I say yes, sir, he visited Konola base and Camp
 - 17 Naama. I told him that, but he wanted more
 - 18 clarification. That's why --
 - MR JORDASH: 19
- 16:25:55 20 Q. Was that then -- when was that?
 - 21 Α. Counsellor --
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: 27th February --22
 - THE WITNESS: We already stated January of 1991 he visited 23
 - Konola -- 27th --24
- 16:26:11 25 JUDGE THOMPSON: General.
 - THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. 26
 - 27 JUDGE THOMPSON: Counsel is on his feet.
 - MR HARRISON: I have quite a clear recollection of the witness 28
 - 29 giving the answer to that question on at least two

- 1 occasions.
- 2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes. I have something down here clearly
- 3 agreeing that this did happen. [Inaudible] He's given
- the dates, also. He said that was in -- was it in
- 16:26:43 5 January or February, General?
 - THE WITNESS: You say Konola or Camp Naama, sir? Which one of 6
 - 7 the bases are you talking about, sir?
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: You asked for a date. You said when was 8
 - 9 that.
- 16:26:56 10 THE WITNESS: Which one of the bases.
 - 11 JUDGE BOUTET: The question was in reference to what has been
 - 12 read to you, you say, "When Sankoh visited me at the
 - 13 Konola training base and at Camp Naama training
 - facility." When was that, the question is. 14
- 16:27:14 15 THE WITNESS: When was that?
 - 16 JUDGE BOUTET: That's right.
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: He thanked you for preparing --17
 - 18 THE WITNESS: At Camp Naama -- Camp Naama training base was
 - 19 the 27th finally before the --
- JUDGE THOMPSON: 27th of what? 16:27:26 20
 - 21 THE WITNESS: 27th of February 1991 and at Camp Konola it was
 - in January and I did not give a specific date in January, 22
 - 23 because it was the zero recontinuing, so that's why
 - I couldn't give specificity. Like I say, I mean, 24
- 16:27:43 25 14 years of civil war, it's very hard to be [overlapping
 - 26 microphones]
 - 27 PRESIDING JUDGE: And Konola, it was --
 - 28 THE WITNESS: That was in January. It was 1991, sir.
 - 29 JUDGE THOMPSON: Okay, Konola in January 1991, and Camp

- 1 Naama --
- 2 THE WITNESS: Was February, after the meeting in -- yes, sir.
- 3 JUDGE THOMPSON: 27 February 1991.
- THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

16:28:19 MR JORDASH:

- Q. So logically then, General, you knew that you were 6
- 7 training the men for Foday Sankoh to invade Sierra Leone
- in January of 1991, according to you now? 8
- 9 Α. Upon the order of Charles Taylor.
- 16:28:35 10 Q. But you've told us for the last few days that you only
 - 11 knew about this on the 27th of February 1991.
 - But it was after -- but 27 February was when it was 12 Α.
 - 13 concluded and in the evening he went there. That's it.
 - After the 27th meeting, I told you Foday Sankoh went over 14
- to Camp Jackson Naama. That was when we had the men in 16:28:53 15
 - 16 preparation -- prepared for departure, for deployment,
 - 17 sir. That's what I meant -- preparation for the
 - 18 invasion. It's mentioned here. You cannot send
 - 19 untrained people to invade when they don't have the
- 16:29:17 20 requisite training. They were already trained, prepared,
 - 21 equipped, getting ready to move for deployment and under
 - 22 the command of Corporal Sanyang, the trainee officers and
 - there were commanders designated for the operation, sir. 23
 - MR JORDASH: 24
- 16:29:34 25 But you've told us, General, that you spoke to Charles Q.
 - 26 Taylor on the 24th, thinking that the Sierra Leoneans
 - 27 were going to the front and it was Charles Taylor who
 - told you, "No, they're going to Camp Naama." Isn't that 28
 - 29 right? That's what you've told us.

- But I'm not disputing that fact, sir. I did communicate 1 Α.
- 2 with Charles Taylor informing him that the men have
- 3 completed their graduation and he said specifically the
- 96 Sierra Leoneans should not go on the frontline and I'm
- 16:30:14 5 sending Philip Keboe to come and pick them up to take
 - 6 them to Camp Jackson Naama, along with the 150 men, the
 - strike force from Lofa County under the command of 7
 - 8 Kpaingbah Konah.
 - 9 MR JORDASH: Your Honours, I would ask Your Honours to
- 16:30:30 10 consider -- and I say this with every due respect -- to
 - 11 consider the way that this witness answered questions to
 - 12 Mr White during his interview and note the way he's
 - 13 answering them now. I would submit he's been purposely
 - 14 evasive.
- 16:30:53 15 MR HARRISON: That's a submission that can certainly be made
 - 16 in closing argument but ought not to be made in the
 - presence of the witness while he's testifying. 17
 - 18 JUDGE THOMPSON: Is that an objection?
 - 19 MR HARRISON: It certainly is.
- JUDGE THOMPSON: It's sustained. 16:31:07 20
 - 21 MR JORDASH:
 - Let's stick with this for a moment, General. 22 Q.
 - Yes, sir. 23 Α.
 - If at any stage you don't understand a word, please say. 24 Q.
- 16:31:22 25 Yes, sir. Α.
 - You've told us --26 Q.
 - 27 PRESIDING JUDGE: Learned counsel, you'd better prepare
 - 28 yourself for the next set of questions. Take a brief
 - 29 pause and a brief reflection before you continue. The

- Chamber will rise and we'll be coming back shortly. 1
- 2 Thank you. The Court will rise, please.
- 3 [Break taken at 4.31 p.m.]
- 4 [On resuming at 4.54]
- 16:53:10 [HS071004F]
 - 6 PRESIDING JUDGE: Mr Jordash, I hope that you have had some
 - respite from the break and that --7
 - MR JORDASH: I'm grateful for it. 8
 - 9 PRESIDING JUDGE: -- you are now in a better form like the
- 16:54:02 10 General as well.
 - 11 THE WITNESS: Sir.
 - 12 PRESIDING JUDGE: I'm saying I hope that you had some respite,
 - 13 you know, from the break and you are in a better form to
 - 14 proceed with learned counsel.
 - 15 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, Your Honour.
 - 16 PRESIDING JUDGE: Right, okay. Mr Jordash, can you proceed,
 - please. 17
 - MR JORDASH: Thank you, Your Honour. 18
 - 19 Q. Can I just ask you, General, please to turn to 815 --
- 8162. 16:54:40 20
 - 21 Α. I'm there sir.
 - 22 Q. 8162. The second paragraph, "Corporal Sankoh then put
 - his arm around my neck." Just so that you are clear, 23
 - General, this is referring -- if you look at the page 24
- 16:55:10 25 before -- to the February 27, 1991 meeting, and what you
 - 26 appear to say here is that as you walked out, Corporal
 - 27 Sankoh put his arm around your neck "and as we walked
 - 28 out, saying: General, I would do anything to make you
 - 29 happy. Please give my boys the best military training

- that you can offer." 1
- 2 Α. So what are you trying to say, sir; I'm not getting you
- 3 too clear.
- Q. I'm just asking you -- I'm going to ask you a question.
- 16:55:42 5 Α. Okay, sir.
 - Q. The question is what was, in your mind, Foday Sankoh 6
 - 7 referring to?
 - 8 Α. Training. I don't know what he meant by that, but all I
 - 9 know was after the 27th meeting, definitely, the boys
- 16:55:56 10 needed to know regulations, SOPs and what have you, so I
 - 11 don't know whether he meant training or what. So I don't
 - 12 know what you're trying to reach at. Be specific with
 - 13 your question chief.
 - 14 Q. But were you surprised by that comment, given that you'd
- 16:56:14 15 already trained --
 - 16 PRESIDING JUDGE: Retake the comment, you know -- retake the
 - 17 comment.
 - 18 MR JORDASH:
 - 19 Q. I'm asking --
- 16:56:24 20 PRESIDING JUDGE: What comments did Sankoh make? He put his
 - 21 hands on his back and then made a comment --
 - 22 MR JORDASH: And said, "General, I would do anything to make
 - 23 you happy. Please give my boys the best military
 - 24 training that you can offer."
- 16:56:46 25 JUDGE THOMPSON: What is your question, counsel? I didn't get
 - 26 your question. You didn't ask?
 - 27 MR JORDASH: No, no, not yet.
 - 28 JUDGE THOMPSON: Okay.
 - 29 MR JORDASH:

- Q. 1 The question is, did you ask Foday Sankoh what he was
- 2 referring to?
- 3 Α. No, sir.
- 4 Q. Did you know what he was referring to?
- 16:57:02 5 Α. No, sir.
 - Q. Because you'd already, if your evidence is right, trained 6
 - 7 his boys, hadn't you?
 - 8 Α. They were already trained.
 - 9 Q. What did you say to that, do you know; can you remember?
- 16:57:16 10 Α. Well, I don't know if you can ask Foday Sankoh, but as
 - 11 far as I know, I don't know what he meant by that.
 - 12 Q. What did you say? Can you remember what you said to him
 - 13 in response?
 - 14 Α. In response?
- 16:57:26 15 PRESIDING JUDGE:
 - 16 Q. Yes, when he made this comment --
 - 17 Α. Yes, sir.
 - Q. -- to you --18
 - 19 Α. Yes, sir.
- 16:57:34 20 Q. "I'm going to do everything to make you happy, you know.
 - 21 All I want is for you to give my boys the best military
 - 22 training." What did you tell if at all -- did you tell
 - Sankoh anything in reply -- did you say anything in reply 23
 - 24 to --
- 16:57:50 25 Well, I said, "Yes, sir, I will give them the right Α.
 - 26 advice." Maybe he meant to say advice, but I said, "Yes,
 - 27 sir.
 - You just said, "Yes, sir." 28 Q.
 - 29 Α. Yes, sir.

SESAY ET AL 7 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- 1 MR JORDASH:
- 2 Q. I want you, if you would now, please to turn to 8184.
- 3 A. Yeah.
- 4 Q. First paragraph, this time.
- 16:58:52 5 JUDGE BOUTET: So this is part of the interview, Mr Jordash?
 - 6 MR JORDASH: Your Honour, yes. It's the --
 - 7 JUDGE BOUTET: Interview report.
 - 8 MR JORDASH: In Accra.
 - 9 A. Yes, sir.
- 16:59:02 10 Q. Now, just keeping in mind the evidence you've given about
 - this area of your evidence, this is what you appear to
 - 12 have said, "Shortly after Tarnue's capture by the NPFL,
 - 13 Tarnue was present at a meeting between Taylor and a
 - 14 Sierra Leonean rebel named Foday Sankoh at Taylor's
 - 15 headquarters. At this meeting Tarnue was introduced as
 - 16 the head of the training for the NPFL. Based on this
 - 17 introduction, Sankoh asked Taylor if it would be possible
 - 18 for Tarnue to also train special forces soldiers for use
 - in Sankoh's planned rebellion to overthrow the government
 - of Sierra Leone. Taylor agreed and Tarnue began to train
 - 21 Sankoh's rebel troops which would eventually form the
 - foundation for Sankoh's Revolutionary United Front, RUF."
 - 23 A. Yes.
 - 24 Q. Do you say that paragraph is what you told the
 - 25 interviewer?
 - 26 A. Well, like I said -- I mean, when you explained it, I
 - 27 didn't say that specifically, but I did say something in
 - reference to a meeting that was held, but probably it was
 - 29 not recorded the way it should have been.

- 1 Q. But you --
- 2 JUDGE THOMPSON: Just a minute, "I did not say that
- 3 specifically."
- THE WITNESS: I did not say this specifically, but I do know 4
- 5 that --
- 6 JUDGE THOMPSON: Yes, further, yes. Let's get the answer;
- 7 continue, General.
- 8 THE WITNESS: I did not say that specifically, but I do know
- 9 that I did make one or two comments in this particular
- 10 paragraph concerning the meeting with Taylor, Sankoh and
- 11 the rest of it, sir --
- 12 JUDGE THOMPSON: "But this particular paragraph --
- 13 THE WITNESS: -- I'm aware of that.
- 14 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- concerning the meeting between Taylor and
- Sankoh." 15
- 16 MR JORDASH:
- Which bits of that did you say to the interviewer? 17 Q.
- Α. Sir? 18
- 19 Q. Just for clarity's sake, General Tarnue, which bits of
- 16:59:46 20 that paragraph did you say to the interviewer?
 - 21 Α. I was telling from the summary -- from the sense I gather
 - 22 here, there was a meeting between Sankoh, Taylor -- not
 - only me, but other people as mentioned earlier. So this 23
 - was what they were trying to write, but they didn't get 24
- 17:02:08 25 perhaps all of the clues that was supposed to be in here
 - 26 and that's -- I was not served this copy. Probably I
 - 27 would have done one or two corrections.
 - 28 Q. But what corrections would you have done?
 - 29 Α. But just what you are reading now, because you're trying

- 1 to capitalise on one or two sentences in here, perhaps,
- 2 but in a nutshell most of this that was written in here,
- 3 perhaps there were some little errors in there that they
- would have asked.
- 17:02:36 5 Q. What would you have corrected?
 - What do you mean? 6 Α.
 - 7 Q. What would you have corrected from this paragraph; what
 - 8 didn't you say to the interviewer?
 - 9 Corporal Sankoh and Taylor met at Konola training base -Α.
- 17:02:46 10 that's one aspect of it, and then, besides that, we had
 - 11 the 27th -- 1991 February 27th meeting. That's another
 - 12 aspect of it.
 - 13 Q. Were you introduced to Foday Sankoh as the head of
 - training for the NPFL? 14
- 17:03:12 15 Α. But, I said that repeatedly, sir; over three, four, five
 - 16 times here in Konola, he did introduce me to Corporal
 - 17 Sankoh and in the 27th meeting generally, he did
 - introduce me, and in the special forces and general staff 18
 - 19 training, again on the 27th where we had the general and
- 17:03:26 20 special staff meeting, of course he did. So it was on
 - 21 several other occasions.
 - Based on this introduction, Sankoh asked Taylor if it 22 Q.
 - would be possible for Tarnue to train -- also train 23
 - special forces -- soldiers for use in Sankoh's planned 24
- 17:03:38 25 rebellion. Did you tell the interviewer that?
 - No, sir. That's why just said special forces here were 26 Α.
 - 27 not trained by me already. I talked about junior
 - commando, so the English word "special forces", that's 28
 - 29 what I don't agree with, because all the special forces

- 1 that were behind Corporal Sankoh were already trained
- 2 from Libya, and I just want you to understand, sir, I was
- 3 the training commandant for the National Patriotic Front.
- It was not specifically for the RUF, but it happened
- 17:03:50 5 coincidentally.
 - Q. Did Sankoh ask Taylor --6
 - 7 Α. When the third batch were being trained --
 - Did Sankoh ask --8 Q.
 - 9 We had to sort out those Sierra Leoneans that were Α.
- 17:03:50 10 smuggled into the training base and, based on my
 - 11 intelligence, I had to sort them out.
 - 12 Q. Did Sankoh ask --
 - 13 JUDGE THOMPSON: Just a minute. General.
 - THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. 14
 - 15 JUDGE THOMPSON: Listen to that part again --
 - 16 THE WITNESS: Okay, go ahead, sir.
 - 17 JUDGE THOMPSON: -- because I think what counsel is saying is,
 - 18 did Sankoh make that request about training for special
 - 19 forces, not whether you volunteered to do that.
 - 20 THE WITNESS: No, sir.
 - 21 JUDGE THOMPSON: I mean, let's try to --
 - 22 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, no, sir; he didn't make that request
 - to train special forces. 23
 - MR JORDASH: 24
- 17:04:42 25 So you didn't tell the interviewer that? Q.
 - No, I didn't say that Sankoh make the request to train 26 Α.
 - special forces. 27
 - You don't know how that got into this document? 28 Q.
 - 29 Α. I am just seeing the document today. You are a living

- evidence to that. 1
- You also said straight after lunch that you read it 2 Q.
- 3 careful and you agreed with every word in it.
- Α. Yes, sir.
- 17:05:06 5 Q. Didn't you?
 - Α. Say that --6
 - 7 Q. You also said after lunch that you read it very carefully
 - and you agreed with every word in it. 8
 - 9 Α. I should be careful?
- 17:05:08 10 You also said after lunch that you'd read it very Q.
 - 11 carefully and you agreed with every word.
 - 12 Α. I said I agreed to the document and everything in here,
 - 13 but I mean, it's not word by word. I can't memorise the
 - whole 12-page paper. You don't expect me -- even what I 14
- 17:05:30 15 wrote in my handwriting, you don't expect me to say D for
 - 16 D, A for D, so I have to sometimes say if I use a word,
 - maybe chronological, I would say sequence. 17
 - 18 Q. Okay. Well, I suggest that is what you did tell the
 - interviewer and the reason it's different to your account 19
- 17:05:50 20 is because you are lying about it. What do you say to
 - 21 that?
 - I don't know, sir, because --22 Α.
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Are you lying? 23
 - THE WITNESS: I'm not lying, sir. No, sir, I'm not lying; 24
- 17:06:06 25 I'm telling the truth and nothing but the truth.
 - MR JORDASH: 26
 - Q. Okay. Well, let's look down to the next paragraph. I'm 27
 - looking at the third sentence, the fourth line down. 28
 - 29 Α. Is that the same page?

- 1 Q. It's the same page.
- 2 A. Yes, sir.
- 3 Q. "Tarnu's initial task was to train a battalion size
- unit --4
- 17:06:36 5 PRESIDING JUDGE: Sorry, Mr -- Mr Jordash, what page -- what
 - 6 page is that, please.
 - MR JORDASH: 8184. 7
 - PRESIDING JUDGE: Page 184. Yes, please proceed. 8
 - 9 MR JORDASH: Thank you.
- 17:06:56 10 "Tarnu's initial task was to train a battalion size unit 0.
 - 11 of approximately 500 special forces soldiers for Sankoh";
 - 12 is that correct?
 - 13 Α. No, sir.
 - Did you say that to the interviewer? 14 Q.
- 17:07:14 15 Α. No, sir.
 - 16 Q. You can't explain why it's in the interview?
 - Well, what I quite remember was the initial size of a 17 Α.
 - 18 battalion should be 500 and above, but the men that we
 - 19 are talking about, the skeleton brigade -- I mean,
- 17:07:36 20 battalions were 292. So, no, sir, I did not say 500 men
 - 21 that were supposed to be a skeleton battalion or
 - 22 whatever. I did not say that, sir.
 - And then just the first line of the next paragraph: 23 Q.
 - 24 "Tarnue was also present at a meeting in which Tarnue
- 17:07:56 25 instructed Sankoh on how to conduct his revolution
 - 26 against the Government of Sierra Leone."
 - Did you say what? 27 Α.
 - "Tarnu" -- look at the document please, which --28 Q.
 - 29 paragraph 3: "Tarnue was also present at a meeting in

- which Taylor instructed Sankoh on how to conduct his 1
- 2 revolution against the government of Sierra Leone."
- 3 Α. But that was the 27th meeting.
- Exactly. What I am going to ask you is this --4 Q.
- 17:08:24 5 Α. I was present. That was the 27th meeting, sir.
 - Q. "Tarnue was also present", which suggests that you 6
 - 7 discussed a meeting before that.
 - 8 Α. No, sir.
 - 9 Q. No. Okay --
- 17:08:36 10 Α. If you understand basically, "Tarnue was also present
 - 11 when Taylor was advising Sankoh how to go about..." and
 - 12 that's where this strategic and the tactical battlefront
 - 13 came in from the 27th.
 - Q. Different subject, General. We've heard about you seeing 14
- 17:09:04 15 Issa Sesay in 1993; yes?
 - 16 Α. Yes, sir.
 - Is that the first time you saw Issa Sesay? 17 Q.
 - 18 I said the first time was in '93, the second time was in Α.
 - 19 '97 after elections, the third time was the abductions of
- 17:09:34 20 the UN Peacekeepers -- about three consecutive times.
 - 21 Q. You're sure about three --
 - And then --22 Α.
 - Q. -- occasions. 23
 - -- besides Kolahun, it was the same 2000 -- so the same 24 Α.
- 17:09:54 25 2000 from Kolahun, it was the same 2000, I think they
 - 26 flew over to Liberia, to be specific at the Robert
 - 27 International Airport, and that's when we interacted -- I
 - 28 saw him casually and that was it.
 - 29 Q. Thank you.

- 1 Α. I just wanted to verify that I did see him.
- 2 Q. I just wouldn't need to know that.
- 3 Α. Yes, sir.
- Q. If I could turn to Camp Naama for a moment --
- 17:10:14 5 Α. Yes sir.
 - Q. We've heard about several Liberians who were in Camp 6
 - 7 Naama, Camp Konola: Kokoi Sanyang, Mustapha Jalloh,
 - 8 Foday Sankoh, Dupo Makenzon, excuse my pronunciation.
 - 9 Okay, ^ Dupo Makazon, yes, sir. Α.
- 17:10:14 10 Q. Dupo Makazon, Benjamin Yeaten. We've only had I think
 - 11 one Sierra Leonean -- the name of one, Sam Bockarie. Can
 - 12 you name some of the 96 Sierra Leoneans you trained in
 - 13 Camp Konolo -- Camp Naama?
 - Quite frankly, I want to be very honest with you. I 14 Α.
- 17:11:00 15 can't -- well, there were Banguras, there were other
 - 16 names, but to say that 96 from 1991 up to -- I didn't
 - even expect I was going to come before the Special --17
 - 18 Q. Well, eight weeks, the man who led the rebellion into
 - 19 Sierra Leone --
- 17:11:08 20 Α. Sir?
 - Q. The man who led the rebellion into Sierra Leone, 21
 - 22 96 Sierra Leoneans, you cannot name anybody but Sam
 - 23 Bockarie?
 - But listen, I want you to understand, sir, that all of 24 Α.
- 17:11:30 25 those NPFL fighters that we trained, you don't expect me,
 - 26 sir, to remember all, and besides that, to be very
 - 27 precise, after the first training batch, the second
 - training batch, the third trainees, I thought -- in fact 28
 - 29 it was the entire Liberian NPFL fighters. Not until when

- 1 discrepancies started -- arguments among the trainees, so
- 2 I got concern because it was bringing about mutineers in
- 3 and among the trainees. So I decided to set up my
- intelligence and they informed me that it was because of
- 17:12:04 the presence of the non-Liberian personnel that were
 - 6 present. So it was based on that, sir, that we had to
 - 7 call and assemble immediately, formations and begin to
 - 8 separate those that were from Nimba County, Lofa County,
 - 9 Bong County and we begin to figure out there were some
- 17:12:20 10 foreign nationals. Then we check those that were among
 - 11 was 96, that's what I told you. The Konola training base
 - 12 was not specifically for RUF, so I didn't know that. It
 - 13 was because I had to sort them out, so this is when I got
 - to verify and know that yes, this is when I informed 14
- 17:12:28 15 Charles Taylor about that and that's when he said we
 - 16 should relay the information. Yes, sir.
 - 17 PRESIDING JUDGE:
 - Q. General, counsel says that you trained 96 people? 18
 - 19 Α. Yes, sir.
- 17:12:50 20 Q. 96 men.
 - 21 Α. Yes, sir.
 - 22 Q. To carry out -- to execute the revolution in Sierra
 - 23 Leone?
 - Yes, sir. 24 Α.
- 17:13:02 25 And he expected that you should remember at least some Q.
 - 26 names. Do you remember some of the names of those
 - 27 trainees or no? You mentioned Bangura -- I heard you
 - 28 mention Bangura.
 - 29 Yes, sir, Bangura, you have Muhamed, there were names --Α.

- several names. I can't memorise all. This is it. 1
- 2 MR JORDASH:
- 3 Q. Let me ask you this: Would it surprise you to know
- Mr Sesay -- Mr Issa Sesay was in Camp Naama as one of the
- 17:13:32 5 first recruits?
 - No, no, no. I mean you have generally students, they are 6 Α.
 - 7 many. You don't have to specifically -- but when they
 - 8 begin to use them at high levels of command, then of
 - 9 course you can begin to interact with them and know, yes,
- 17:13:42 10 this person. But if you are training 5,000 men, you
 - 11 don't expect to remember them individually. I'm sorry,
 - 12 sir.
 - No, but you might --13
 - JUDGE BOUTET: Did you understand the question? The question 14
- 17:13:56 15 is: Would you be surprised to know that Mr Sesay was
 - 16 there in 1991 when you trained that group of recruits?
 - THE WITNESS: Well, I wouldn't be --17
 - 18 MR JORDASH: [Overlapping microphones] what he trained,
 - 19 because our case is very certain this man did not train
 - 20 the 96 Sierra Leoneans and that's why he doesn't know Mr
 - 21 Sesay was in Camp Naama.
 - JUDGE BOUTET: I don't want to get into arguments about that. 22
 - MR JORDASH: Your Honour, I know. 23
 - THE WITNESS: So what did you say, sir? 24
 - 25 MR JORDASH:
 - What I'm suggesting to you, if you'd been at Camp Naama, 26
 - 27 you would have recognised Issa Sesay in 1993, because he
 - was there as one of the first --28
 - 29 JUDGE BOUTET: '91.

- MR JORDASH: '91, I beg your pardon, Your Honour. 1
- 2 Q. -- because he was there as one of the forceably
- 3 conscripted recruits.
- Α. Yes, but I mean, do you expect me to be able to identify
- 17:14:42 5 all of the trainees? Not possible, honourable
 - 6 counsellor.
 - 7 Q. Okay.
 - 8 Α. You don't expect me to know everybody, sir, but I do
 - 9 confirm that yes, RUF personnel were trained, civilians
- 17:14:54 10 that were recruited, conscripted involuntarily and
 - 11 brought over to the place there. We didn't know who they
 - 12 were, but we sort them out and in the final analysis
 - 13 Taylor ordered, "Don't take these people to the
 - frontline; send them to Konola." So if Bockarie -- I 14
- 17:15:04 15 mean, if Issa Sesay was one of those that were trained in
 - 16 Libya, then he should say that. But as far as I know,
 - 17 those that were trained, they were civilians, and they
 - 18 were all brought to Camp Naama to be able to organise a
 - 19 skeleton battalion to include the -- that's why I said to
- 17:15:06 20 include the two squads of special forces that were
 - 21 fighting alongside the NPFL and trained at Libya.
 - Which question are you answering at this moment, General 22 Q.
 - Tarnue? Which question do you think you are answering at 23
 - the moment? 24
- 17:15:46 25 The question about whether I know as to whether Issa Α.
 - 26 Sesay was one of those that I trained. That's what you
 - 27 asked me and I said no, sir, and you were trying to say
 - you should be able to know. I say how do I know 500 men 28
 - 29 that I'm training? I said no, sir. It is true he was in

- Naama, but I don't know. All I know, I carry people over 1
- 2 there and based on Taylor's instructions.
- 3 Q. Can you name any of the special forces from Libya who
- 4 came with Sankoh and were part of the initial group into
- 17:16:44 Sierra Leone?
 - Α. No. sir. 6
 - 7 Q. None at all.
 - 8 Α. No, sir. I didn't interact with them and all I knew they
 - 9 came in and they were -- they joined the other group in
- 17:16:54 10 Camp Naama and the 150 NPFL personnel plus the 15 special
 - 11 forces, the 96, and I just give you an accumulated total,
 - 12 but the special forces were absolutely under the command
 - 13 of Corporal Sankoh, so I can't tell you that; I don't
 - know. 14
- 17:17:14 15 Q. You did tell us in evidence, General, that the special
 - 16 forces were helping you train these men in Camp Konola.
 - Α. These special force were Gambians and Burkinabes, not 17
 - Sierra Leoneans. 18
 - 19 Q. Who were they?
- 17:17:28 20 You have Koikoi Sanyang, you have David Compaore, you Α.
 - 21 have Mustapha Jalloh, you have Njah -- You have Musa
 - Njah, you have Domingo, you have Kokoyesa Issa 22
 - [phonetic], you have could -- I can go on naming them as 23
 - far as you can -- but as far as I'm concerned, these were 24
- 17:17:30 25 special forces that were sent directly at Konola training
 - 26 base and went on to Camp Naama and these people were
 - 27 specifically assigned to the front line to include
 - 28 Benjamin Yeaten and Dupo Makazon, Nixon Gay. These were
 - 29 people that I was familiar with, but the two squad of

- 1 Sierra Leoneans that were trained to Libya were directly
- 2 under the command of Sankoh, so you don't expect me to
- know them. 3
- 4 Q. Well, all the ones you've just mentioned are Liberians;
- 17:18:12 5 aren't they?
 - Α. Sir? 6
 - 7 Q. All the names you just mentioned are Liberians?
 - 8 Α. Yes, they are Liberians.
 - 9 No, Sierra Leoneans. Q.
- 17:18:24 10 Α. Wait a minute. Did you understand, sir? I'm saying that
 - 11 the special forces under the command of Corporal Sankoh
 - 12 were two squads, and the two commando squads were 30,
 - 13 plus Corporal Sankoh made it 31, and the 150 NPFL plus
 - the 15 mercenaries that were directly with Charles 14
- 17:18:52 15 Taylor, they were Libyans, Burkinabes, Senegalese. These
 - 16 are people that were directly with NPFL training base. I
 - wasn't interacting -- Sierra Leonean special forces were 17
 - on the front line fighting alongside the NPFL. 18
 - 19 JUDGE BOUTET: Yes, counsel.
- 17:19:12 20 MR SANTORA: Your Honour, I just wanted to perhaps to avoid
 - 21 confusion -- that when the reference to special forces is
 - 22 made and it's put to him, that they identify which
 - special forces he is asking about, because the witness 23
 - has talked about testimony of special forces and two 24
 - groups. Special forces is not just with regards to one 25
 - 26 specific group and so, if you're asking about special
 - 27 forces, it's only fair that he is actually asked about
 - which group of special forces he's being asked about. 28
 - 29 MR JORDASH: Well, I'm asking him about the special forces --

- JUDGE THOMPSON: The point is taken. Counsel, would -- if I 1
- 2 recollect the evidence correctly, I think learned counsel
- 3 for the Prosecution is right.
- MR JORDASH: Well, I'm asking this witness about special --
- 17:19:50 5 Sierra Leonean special forces --
 - JUDGE THOMPSON: All right. 6
 - 7 MR JORDASH: -- whether he can name any of them.
 - MR WITNESS: No, sir, I don't know any of their names. 8
 - 9 MR JORDASH
- 17:20:06 10 Q. Can I suggest to you why you can't, because there were
 - 11 actually two camps --
 - 12 Α. Because I was not curious.
 - -- one training the NPFL Liberians, one camp; another 13 Q.
 - camp, Camp Naama, training the Sierra Leoneans, which was 14
- 17:20:16 15 under the direct instruction of Foday Sankoh. That's why
 - 16 you don't know the Sierra Leoneans, isn't it?
 - Counsellor, can I tell you that the Sierra Leoneans that 17 Α.
 - came from Libya with Charles Taylor -- for the second or 18
 - 19 third time -- that these people were on the front line
- 17:20:40 20 fighting based on the military alliance -- based on the
 - 21 military alliance. They only came at Camp Naama when
 - 22 they decided to have a rally point where everybody, the
 - 96 -- the 30 Sierra Leoneans to include Corporal Sankoh 23
 - and the 150 NPFL fighters that were brought from Lofa 24
- 17:21:00 25 under Dupo Makazon, the strike force division, together
 - 26 with the 15 special forces from Libya, Burkina Faso and
 - what have you -- this is what I'm talking about, sir. 27
 - Are you suggesting there were no special forces from 28 Q.
 - 29 Sierra Leone? Are you suggesting in Camp Naama there

- were no special forces from Sierra Leone? 1
- 2 Α. I didn't say that.
- Right. You just can't remember any of them. 3 Q.
- Α. I cannot remember any of those special forces named.
- 17:21:22 5 0. And in fact what happened, General, I suggest, is that
 - 6 Foday Sankoh came to Camp Naama and lived on Camp Naama
 - and interacted --7
 - 8 PRESIDING JUDGE: No, no, no.
 - 9 MR JORDASH: I beg your pardon?
- 17:21:38 10 PRESIDING JUDGE: Foday Sankoh came to Camp Naama and lived in
 - 11 Camp Naama. First question, General, is that --
 - 12 Α. Well, if Foday was living in Camp Naama, definitely I
 - 13 don't know, but he used to always come in at Camp Naama.
 - So like I say, all along the war was fighting. 14
- 17:21:56 15 Definitely Camp Naama was a base where the training
 - 16 activity was being carried out. So it's possible that he
 - was there. 17
 - 18 MR JORDASH:
 - 19 Q. Did he always come in as you've just said?
 - 20 Camp Naama? Α.
 - Q. Yes. 21
 - 22 Α. Yes, Camp Naama was their terrorist base and definitely
 - 23 Foday Sankoh and Taylor was in -- I was at Konola base so
 - 24 definitely the only time I carried the other group was
 - when we had to have them rally. So I used to be in and 25
 - out Camp Naama, Konola and Cuttington University College. 26
 - Q. Given that you have been designated to take the 27
 - 28 troops -- well, to be involved in dividing up the troops
 - 29 and taking them to the border, how were the troops

- divided up? 1
- 2 Α. What do you mean how was the troop divided up?
- 3 Q. Were they divided up according to target areas?
- 4 Α. Say that again.
- Were they divided up according to where they were going 17:22:52 5 Q.
 - 6 to go in Sierra Leone?
 - 7 Α. No, sir. All we did was, after the break down, they got
 - on board the truck and they took them to the border, so 8
 - 9 whatever -- who commanded or what unit they were
- 17:23:08 10 responsible for, it was the responsibility of the
 - 11 training command -- I mean of the S3, that's Koikoi
 - 12 Sanyang and the rest of the special forces for Sierra
 - 13 Leone.
 - Where were they going in Sierra Leone -- where was the 14 Q.
- 17:23:24 15 first town they were heading to?
 - 16 Α. I said we drop them over to Kailahun and according to the
 - 17 tactical battlefront plan was they were supposed to begin
 - 18 from Kailahun, Kono and what have you. So apparently, it
 - 19 was left with the training command and their intelligence
- 17:23:40 20 [inaudible] so it was their own self description. I
 - 21 wasn't there, so I can't tell you exactly where they
 - initially have started. 22
 - Q. In Camp Naama what was said to them about where they were 23
 - going into; what was the plan? 24
- 17:23:54 25 The strategic plan of action was they should attack area Α.
 - 26 of natural resources and we know that Kono District was
 - 27 targeted and Kailahun also to include Koindu, but they
 - 28 were deployed. So it was left with the commanders who
 - 29 were in charge.

- But so far, General --1 Q.
- 2 Α. What, do you want me to account for the frontline? I
- 3 wasn't there.
- But you said that Charles Taylor was directing the RUF at Q.
- 17:24:20 5 this --
 - Α. Definitely he was in charge --6
 - 7 Q. Definitely --
 - 8 Α. On a long range.
 - 9 Q. He was the one engaged in preparing the tactical plan?
- 17:24:30 10 Α. Everywhere, yes. He was in charge up to the time he
 - 11 became president.
 - So aside from the obvious that's to attack the diamond 12 Q.
 - 13 areas - what were his tactical plans?
 - I just told you. 14 Α.
- 17:24:44 15 Q. What?
 - 16 Α. I just told you.
 - Q. But please --17
 - 18 Strategically, and the tactical battlefront plan, the Α.
 - 19 objective was what was on the paper to be implemented by
- 17:24:52 20 the men escorted by the 15 special forces was to be able
 - 21 to attack the diamond rich area in the Kono district and
 - 22 secured a set of defensive, fortified and the advance
 - 23 follow. That implementation practically was on the
 - ground and they had to make sure to implement it. So if 24
- 17:24:52 25 you are given something on the map and you say you go
 - 26 ahead and do this, they had to go and orient what is on a
 - 27 map on the ground.
 - 28 [HS71004G 5.27p.m.]
 - 29 Α. That implementation particularly was on the ground and

- 1 they had to make sure to implement it. So if you were
- 2 given something on the map and you say, "You go ahead and
- 3 do this," they have to go and orient what is on the map
- 4 on the ground.
- 5 Q. You were there on 27th February with Taylor, Sankoh; is
- 6 that correct?
- 7 Α. I repeatedly say yes, sir.
- 8 Q. You were there in Camp Naama when the troops were divided
- 9 with Foday Sankoh.
- 10 Α. But I gave you the full stratified division [overlapping
- 11 microphones].
- Q. [Overlapping microphones] 12
- Α. I say yes, sir. 13
- Q. 14 You were there when the troops were taken, as you say, to
- 15 the border [overlapping microphones]
- 16 Α. -- on the six-man diesel trucks [overlapping
- microphones]. 17
- Q. 18 Yes.
- 19 Α. Yes, sir.
- 20 Q. You were there when these men were trained in Camp Konola
- 21 as well.
- 22 Α. I told you yesterday over and over again, sir.
- 23 Q. Is the only tactical plan you can tell this Court that
- was passed over from Charles Taylor to troops --24
- In fact --25 Α.
- -- was to attack the diamond areas; is that it? 26 Q.
- Let me tell you, within the course of the 24th -- I mean 27 Α.
- 28 the 25th and the 26th, all of these -- I think I have
- 29 explained that.

- 1 Q. Is that the sum total of the tactical plans which Taylor
- 2 passed on to these troops -- attack the diamond areas?
- 3 Α. Say that again.
- 4 Q. Is that the sum total of the tactical plan?
- 5 Α. Yes, sir. Yes, sir. That was the tactical plan and it
- 6 was implemented [overlapping microphones].
- 7 Q. And that was [overlapping microphones]
- 8 Α. Fullest to the letter. That was the tactical plan, sir.
- 9 Q. What was the first town [overlapping microphones].
- 10 Α. You're right.
- 11 Q. -- the RUF attacked?
- Α. Sir? 12
- Q. What was the first town that the RUF attacked? 13
- Well, I can tell you -- all I heard was RUF attacked and 14 Α.
- 15 they were already in Kono District when they entered in
- 16 March and they were advancing significantly and that was
- it. I was busy with training people already. 17
- Q. Which town; Which town did they attack first? 18
- 19 Α. Sir?
- These are your troops which have gone off to attack 20 Q.
- 21 [overlapping microphones]
- I wasn't on the frontline. 22 Α.
- 23 Q. Well, didn't you hear from your close relationship
- with Taylor? 24
- All I know they have entered Sierra Leone and that was in 25 Α.
- 26 March and apparently it continues.
- Q. What was the cause of the delay from 28th February to the 27
- end -- to the third week in March? 28
- 29 Α. What was what?

- 1 Q. What was the cause of the delay?
- 2 Α. What delay?
- 3 Q. Well, they go off, the Sierra Leonean troops all ready
- 4 for a revolution. Three weeks later they haven't
- 5 attacked.
- Well, look, counsellor, before you do your defensive talk 6 Α.
- 7 and what have you, I am sure you prepare yourself and in
- 8 the process you have military intelligence. You don't
- 9 just go and then put the troops down and say, "Go and
- 10 start a fight." You have to do reconnaissance, you have
- 11 to do several other things involved to verify the terrain
- on the ground, sir. 12
- Q. Is that what they did? 13
- I don't know, but that's exactly what they should have 14 Α.
- 15 done and those were the instructions. That's why talk
- 16 about standing operation procedures - SOPs.
- Q. When Foday Sankoh and Taylor spoke to you, or when Taylor 17
- spoke to you, I should say, before these troops went off 18
- 19 on the 28th February --
- 20 What you mean "spoke to you"; what are you referring to, Α.
- 21 because we had -- the meeting was held on the 27th. So
- Taylor spoke lengthily; he chaired the meeting. 22
- When Sankoh and Taylor came to Camp Konola --23 Q.
- Say that again. 24 Α.
- 25 Q. When Taylor and Sankoh came to Camp Konola --
- Yes, sir. 26 Α.
- Q. -- didn't Taylor explain to you that the su-su was that 27
- 28 Sankoh would assist Taylor to take over Liberia and, in
- 29 exchange for that, Taylor would support Sankoh?

- 1 Α. Yes, sir.
- 2 Q. What happened? Why was the plan changed?
- 3 Α. The plan -- the plan did not change; it continues.
- 4 Q. Well, Sankoh went off to launch his revolution before
- 5 Taylor had taken over Liberia.
- 6 Α. No. [Inaudible] the su-su was, I told you, military
- 7 alliance; help me first and I'll help you. And they --
- Taylor captured -- three-fourths of Liberia was Greater 8
- 9 Liberia. He was already advancing about less than 20
- 10 miles into the capital. So absolutely, the area in
- 11 question, Lofa, Bomi, Capemount, they were absolutely
- 12 under Taylor's control. You'll find there was no war
- 13 fought in Lofa.
- Q. Well, what help did Sankoh give Taylor before he launched 14
- 15 his own revolution?
- 16 Α. But I told you the inadequacies of Sankoh's men from
- Libya, those two commando squads. "Still," I say, "you 17
- don't have enough men." Add these men to my special 18
- forces." 19
- 20 What assistance did Sankoh give? Q.
- Sir? 21 Α.
- 22 Q. What assistance did Sankoh give before receiving his part
- of the su-su bargain? 23
- When you talk about assistance, what do you mean? 24 Α.
- What assistance did he give Taylor? 25 Q.
- I did not mention anything about logistics, did I? 26 Α.
- Q. What assistance did he give Taylor? 27
- 28 Α. The two squads of commandoes when I talk about su-su is
- 29 he provided manpower. That is an assistance, he provided

- 1 manpower.
- 2 Q. Which men did Sankoh provide?
- 3 Α. The special forces that came along with Sankoh from
- 4 Libya.
- 5 Q. Who were they?
- 6 Α. I don't know. But I do know there were two squads of
- 7 special forces from Libya -- two squads.
- What did they do? 8 Q.
- 9 They fought alongside the special forces that came from Α.
- 10 Libya, along with the Liberian special forces, the
- 11 Gambian special forces, the Burkina special forces, the
- 12 Senegalise special forces, the Ghanaian special forces,
- 13 that were directly under the supervision of Charles
- Taylor. 14
- But you can't name any of them? 15 Q.
- 16 Α. I didn't [inaudible] the special forces there, because
- they were directly under -- in fact, they went straight 17
- on the frontline. 18
- 19 Q. When was the first time -- given that you were privy to
- 20 tactical plans to attack the diamond areas, when was the
- 21 first time the RUF did attack the diamond areas?
- I can't answer that question specifically. I can't give 22 Α.
- you specific dates, sir, because I was on the frontline. 23
- But I thought you were meeting Mr Taylor. 24
- PRESIDING JUDGE: He said he was not a battlefront commander; 25
- 26 he trained them.
- 27 THE WITNESS: I wasn't in the battlefield --
- 28 PRESIDING JUDGE: They knew that they had to secure the
- 29 diamond areas. Would you expect him -- was he the

- 1 operational commander from afar and things like that.
- 2 MR JORDASH: No, he was the man --
- 3 PRESIDING JUDGE: If you want to suggest that, you should do
- 4 that.
- 5 THE WITNESS: Sir?
- 6 PRESIDING JUDGE: Because it would be unfair, you know, to ask
- 7 him to answer questions which you clearly see he was not
- involved in. 8
- 9 MR JORDASH: Let me put it his way --
- 10 PRESIDING JUDGE: Anyway, you may proceed, because he said,
- 11 you know, these forces were accompanied and handed over
- 12 to certain battlefront commanders and that thereafter
- 13 they went with instructions to secure the resource-rich
- areas, like Kono and the rest of it, but he was not there 14
- 15 to direct the combat; he was busy with his training and
- 16 didn't quite follow up, you know, what was happening over
- there. But if you have some questions which would 17
- 18 contradict this, you know, you can go on.
- 19 MR JORDASH: No, no. If that is the state of the evidence,
- 20 Your Honour, that this witness admits that he wasn't
- 21 following up and didn't receive information about what
- the RUF were doing through either his relationship with 22
- Mr Taylor, or through following up in the frontline, then 23
- I am content with that. Could I just briefly take 24
- instructions, Your Honours? 25
- 26 PRESIDING JUDGE: Please, go ahead. Go ahead, please.
- 27 [Defence counsel and accused confer]
- 28 PRESIDING JUDGE: Learned counsel, you have forgotten your
- 29 paper. A paper was passed to you there. I saw them

- 1 slipping a paper to you. I think it might contain some
- 2 vital information for you.
- 3 MR JORDASH: If I could just pick up on the subject, Your
- 4 Honour, just very briefly.
- 5 Q. You did say, during the course of your evidence to my
- 6 learned friend for the Prosecution, that Charles Taylor
- 7 was directing the frontline by long-range radio.
- 8 Α. Yes, sir.
- 9 Q. What was he directing them to do? Did you hear -- well,
- 10 let me ask you this: Did you hear that?
- 11 Α. Yes, sir. On one or two occasions I heard him talk to
- Sam Bockarie and Benjamin Yeaten. Yes, sir. 12
- 13 Q. Was this in '91 or '92?
- Sir? 14 Α.
- Was this in '91 or '92? 15 Q.
- 16 Α. Well, '91 they had SSB up at the executive mansion in
- Gboveh Hill, in '92 -- but I had to go back on the 17
- training base. 18
- 19 Q. In '92?
- 20 Sir? Α.
- 21 Q. In 1992?
- 22 Α. No, in '92 I was up and down to Gboveh Hill, White
- Flower. 23
- Well, let's be clear about this. 24 Q.
- Yes, sir. 25 Α.
- You cannot give this Court evidence about any 26 Q.
- 27 instructions, apart from the instructions to attack the
- 28 diamond areas, which passed from Charles Taylor to the
- 29 RUF.

- 1 Α. You are asking about '92 and I said I was -- I was --
- 2 Q. [Overlapping microphones]
- 3 Α. I say I was at Gboveh Hill '92.
- 4 Q. [Overlapping microphones].
- 5 PRESIDING JUDGE: You can't -- General --
- THE WITNESS: Yes. 6
- PRESIDING JUDGE: -- please, follow counsel's questions. 7
- THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. 8
- 9 PRESIDING JUDGE: Please. Follow his questions. Don't be
- 10 talking at the same time that he is asking questions.
- 11 THE WITNESS: All right, sir.
- 12 PRESIDING JUDGE: Listen attentively.
- 13 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, Your Honour, I'm sorry.
- PRESIDING JUDGE: [Overlapping microphones] yes. 14
- 15 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry.
- 16 MR JORDASH:
- What instructions, if any, did you hear Charles Taylor 17 Q.
- 18 giving the RUF during the course of 1991, apart from to
- attack the diamond areas? 19
- 20 On the radio? Α.
- Q. 21 Anywhere.
- But the first instruction was after the meeting. After 22 Α.
- the meeting in '92, of course it was when they brought in 23
- the first diamond -- October of '92. 24
- So nothing in 1991 above and beyond attack the diamond 25 Q.
- areas and the meeting of the 27th February? 26
- Α. Of course they communicated '91, '92. 27
- What was said? Q. 28
- 29 Α. I wasn't in there and definitely I can't tell you what

- was said '91 --1
- 2 Q. You can't?
- 3 Α. -- there was one other communication at a time before
- 4 even they brought in some diamonds in October and he was
- 5 trying to make an inquiry, like I told you, the radio
- 6 operator named Korpu and definitely they will call and he
- will return. 7
- 8 But you cannot give any evidence --
- 9 PRESIDING JUDGE: Learned counsel, just a minute.
- THE WITNESS: Sir. 10
- 11 PRESIDING JUDGE:
- 12 Q. General --
- A. Yes, sir. 13
- Q. You had said you heard Foday Sankoh instructing that they 14
- 15 should secure -- he gave instructions --
- 16 Α. Yes, sir.
- -- as a high commander that they should secure 17 Q.
- diamond-rich areas. 18
- 19 Α. Yes, sir.
- 20 Outside those instructions, or in addition to those Q.
- 21 instructions, do you know of any other instructions that
- Charles Taylor issued in respect of the operations 22
- [overlapping microphones] 23
- There was no other instruction besides --24 Α.
- Are you aware of any other instructions that were issued 25 Q.
- about the Sierra Leonean operations? 26
- Α. Besides the fortifications and capturing, securing? No, 27
- sir, those were the major instructions. 28
- MR JORDASH: 29

- 1 Q. That was 1991?
- 2 Α. Yes, sir.
- 3 Q. Now, before you say the diamonds were brought in October,
- 4 November 1992, any instructions you can give us, aside
- 5 from the plan to attack the diamond areas, which passed
- 6 from Taylor to the RUF?
- No, sir. 7 Α.
- 8 Q. No, sir. Thank you. Can you give any information which
- 9 has come through your dealings with Taylor as to when the
- RUF first attacked the diamond areas? 10
- 11 Α. What do you mean? Be specific.
- Q. I thought it was specific, but if it is not -- through 12
- your dealings with Taylor --13
- Yes, sir. 14 Α.
- Q. -- can you give any instruction -- any indication -- did 15
- 16 you learn of any attack on the diamond areas before
- October, November 1992? 17
- Well, I heard there was attack, but it wasn't directly 18 Α.
- 19 from him; it was like -- the fighters were already coming
- 20 from the frontline with looting materials, so I would
- stay at Konola training base and BWI respectively. 21
- You cannot say and you do not say that any diamonds were 22 Q.
- brought to Charles Taylor before October 1992; is that 23
- 24 correct?
- 25 Α. I can't say that, but basically when I was in Gbarnga in
- '92, I remember -- I was not stationed there permanently. 26
- PRESIDING JUDGE: 27
- Q. General, you have answered the question. 28
- 29 Α. Okay. No, sir.

- Q. Before October 1992 --1
- 2 Α. I said no, sir.
- 3 Q. Yes, you cannot say whether diamonds were [overlapping
- 4 microphones].
- 5 Α. Okay, no, sir.
- 6 Q. -- to Charles Taylor?
- 7 Α. No, sir.
- Please, you need your breath. I know you are a military 8 Q.
- 9 man and you have a lot of energy.
- 10 Α. I'm sorry, chief.
- 11 Q. Try to limit yourself to answering the questions.
- 12 Α. No, sir.
- 13 Q. Don't exhaust yourself.
- Okay. No, sir. 14 Α.
- 15 Q. The journey may still be quite long.
- 16 Α. No, sir.
- Right. Okay. 17 Q.
- 18 MR JORDASH:
- After October I will come back to the diamonds shortly 19 Q.
- 20 - but after October, November 1992, do you know, through
- 21 your dealings with Taylor, what the situation was with
- 22 the RUF and the diamond areas?
- No, sir. 23 Α.
- MR JORDASH: Can I briefly take instructions, Your Honour, 24
- 25 sorry?
- 26 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, feel free. Go ahead.
- 27 MR JORDASH:
- Would it be fair to say as well, General, that the first 28 Q.
- 29 time, according to you, you learn anything about the RUF

- 1 and their success or otherwise in Sierra Leone was in
- 2 October '92 when you say Foday Sankoh brought a diamond
- 3 or diamonds?
- 4 Α. My question is simple. I don't understand. The first
- 5 time I ever heard about RUF?
- 6 Q. Can you -- maybe we can deal with this simply. Can you
- 7 say anything about Charles Taylor's relationship
- 8 specifically with the RUF after they had set off before
- 9 October 1992 when you say Foday Sankoh brought diamonds?
- 10 Α. No, sir.
- Thank you. Now in 1991 to 1994, you were the training 11 Q.
- commandant; have I got the dates right? 12
- 13 Α. Yes, sir. After 1997 when Taylor became president of the
- Republic of Liberia. 14
- 15 Q. Now, aside from -- now, how often were you seeing Charles
- 16 Taylor in 1992?
- Well, '92 he was coming in and out, because the war was 17 Α.
- 18 still on and it was when they had the Octopus, and
- 19 Octopus he was based on BWI, so definitely his
- 20 concentration was on Octopus. And after the cease-fire,
- 21 '93, that's when we decided to set up this peace
- 22 initiative and consultative meeting in Abuja, Nigeria.
- So I was based there with international tribunal at that 23
- time, sir. 24
- 25 Q. What is the significance of that fact? Is that to say
- 26 you were too busy?
- What do you mean I was too busy? 27 Α.
- Q. Well, too busy to interact --28
- 29 Α. You asked the question.

- 1 Q. Yes. I am not criticising the answer. I am simply
- 2 asking you, is the significance of that that you had less
- 3 to do with Taylor.
- 4 Α. I say yes, sir, I had nothing to do with him.
- 5 Q. You had nothing to do with him, between which dates, so
- 6 we are clear?
- 7 Α. I was on the base training and then --
- 8 Q. Which dates did you have?
- 9 Α. I can't remember the date.
- 10 Q. Well --
- Only the year. I told you I don't have that. 11 Α.
- Q. Which year? 12
- Sir? 13 Α.
- Q. Which year? Which year did you have nothing to do with 14
- 15 Taylor?
- 16 Α. When I say I don't have anything to do with him, it
- 17 doesn't mean to say because you are talking about how
- 18 often you meet him. You say how often you meet him. In
- 19 '92 I was based at training, and then '93 that's when you
- 20 say it was not too important, I was telling you '93 I was
- 21 in and out of Gbarnga. I had to go to do some other
- 22 issues that -- where I had to go to Nigeria, Abuja and
- 23 ups and downs. So '92 I was not as often as respect, but
- October, of course, I was there when --24
- Q. October? 25
- That particular incident happened and that's what I am 26 Α.
- 27 telling you, the yellow truck, the man-diesel came in
- 28 with Sam Bockarie, Corporal Sankoh, Ibrahim Bah, Benjamin
- 29 Yeaten, Augustine Gbao --

- But aside from October? 1 Q.
- 2 Α. -- these are people that I saw physically. I mean I am
- 3 telling you the facts, sir.
- 4 Q. Aside from October 1992, is it right that through 1993
- 5 you didn't see Charles Taylor very often? How often did
- 6 you see him?
- 7 Α. When I came back from Abuja he was consistent.
- 8 Q. When was that?
- 9 That was '93, sir. Α.
- 10 Q. Which month, can you remember?
- 11 Α. I can't remember, but I was between maybe the middle or
- 12 the end perhaps, but that's when after the Abuja
- 13 consultative meeting then -- he finally went over to
- Abuja '95, because of Octopus was on '92, so everybody 14
- 15 was based there.
- 16 Q. From October '92 when you say Foday Sankoh came with
- diamonds, you haven't mentioned anything -- any deal with 17
- 18 diamonds until 19 -- any deals that you are aware of,
- 19 until 1997. Is that an accurate reflection of what you
- 20 recall?
- 21 Α. Yes, sir.
- 22 Q. So you cannot give any evidence about any diamond
- transactions between October 1992 and 1997? 23
- Yes, sir, because I wasn't serving as a diamond liaison 24 Α.
- 25 officer. Benjamin Yeaten was in charge directly.
- Q. Thank you. 26
- Yes, sir. 27 Α.
- From October 1992, 1993, 1994, can you give this Court Q. 28
- 29 any evidence about any instructions given to the RUF from

SESAY ET AL Page 205

- 1 Charles Taylor?
- 2 Α. No, sir.
- 3 JUDGE BOUTET: Excuse me, counsel. You said '92 to '94, your
- 4 last question?
- 5 MR JORDASH: Yes, Your Honour.
- 6 JUDGE BOUTET: Okay.
- 7 MR JORDASH: Just give me a moment, please.
- 8 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, learned counsel. Take it easy.
- 9 MR JORDASH: I am just conscious of the time, Your Honour.
- 10 PRESIDING JUDGE: We will just bear with you. Take it easy.
- 11 MR JORDASH: Thank you.
- 12 Q. Could you please turn to 8188, please?
- 13 Α. In what, sir?
- Q. 8188. 14
- 15 A. 8188.
- 16 Q. Yes.
- 17 Α. Okay, sir.
- Q. And if you would turn, please, in that document to page 18
- 23. 19
- 20 Α. Page 23?
- 21 Q. Page 23.
- JUDGE BOUTET: This is the interview with Dr White? 22
- 23 MR JORDASH: Sorry, Your Honour.
- 24 JUDGE BOUTET: This is the interview with Dr White?
- MR JORDASH: It is, Your Honour. 25
- 26 JUDGE BOUTET: Page 23, that is page 8194 in the court record.
- 27 THE WITNESS: Okay, I got 23 right here.
- 28 MR JORDASH: I do beg your pardon. Can we please go first to
- 29 8178, which is the interview in Accra, the interviews

- 1 between the 12th and the 15th. I do beg your pardon,
- 2 Your Honours. 8176, and turn then to 8178.
- 3 JUDGE BOUTET: Do you go first to 8176 and then to 8178?
- 4 MR JORDASH: 8178. I am very sorry, it's been a long day.
- 5 PRESIDING JUDGE: Never mind, the day will soon be over. So
- 6 you can plan your next strategies for tomorrow.
- 7 MR JORDASH: I am praying.
- 8 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes, go ahead, please. It's tiring, we
- 9 understand.
- 10 MR JORDASH: Thank you, Your Honour.
- 11 Q. Third paragraph, please, General. You list there,
- 12 General, the jobs you had between 1994 and 1997. High
- 13 level liaison duties for the NPFL. NPFL representative
- to the Disarmament Committee chaired by the Economic 14
- 15 Communities Military Observation Group, the military arm
- 16 of the Economic Community of West African States.
- Additionally, Tarnue was appointed as the NPFL 17
- 18 representative to the United Nations Observer Mission in
- 19 Liberia Cease-fire Violation Committee, elevated to the
- 20 rank of Major-General.
- 21 Α. Yes.
- 22 Q. You were a very, very busy man between 1994 and 1997; is
- 23 that fair to say?
- [Inaudible] sir. 24 Α.
- 25 Q. Is it fair to say you were extremely busy with a number
- of posts in the period of 1994 to 1997? 26
- Α. Definitely. 27
- Q. Could I ask you now to move to the page number I gave 28
- 29 before, which was 8188.

- One what? 1 Α.
- 8188 for the interview with Alan White. 2 Q.
- 3 JUDGE BOUTET: And that is page 8194.
- 4 MR JORDASH: Thank you, Your Honour.
- 5 JUDGE BOUTET: You referred to page 23 of the interview.
- MR JORDASH: I did, that's right. 6
- THE WITNESS: 8194. 7
- JUDGE BOUTET: 8194. 8
- 9 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- MR JORDASH: 10
- 11 Q. Looking at the bottom paragraph there, you are asked --
- 12 well, look at the question, if you would, before.
- 13 "Let me take you back to Ibrahim Bah's role. After
- 1995, what was your understanding -- specific knowledge 14
- 15 of Ibrahim Bah's role with Charles Taylor in the RUF from
- 16 1995 forward?"
- 17 And your answer,
- 18 "Well from 1995 forward, like I say, I mean, their
- relationship was still cordial. They were still 19
- 20 interacting. But like I used to be very close. I was
- 21 mostly with ECOMOG at the time."
- Sorry, have you not found that? 22
- Sir, where is that? 23 Α.
- It's page -- if you look at page 23 on that same page as 24 Q.
- you have. There is a page 23 at the top right-hand 25
- 26 corner.
- There is a 22. It's 23, okay. 27 Α.
- Q. It's 23, line 18. 28
- 29 Α. Okay, line 18. Okay, go ahead, sir.

SESAY ET AL Page 208

- 1 Q. And you were asked -- well, let's go up a bit to line 14
- 2 so we get the context.
- 3 Α. Okay, sir.
- 4 Q. "Let me take you back to Ibrahim Bah's role after 1995".
- 5 Α. Is that line 14?
- 6 Q. This is line 15 now.
- 7 Α. Okay, sir.
- 8 Q. I can go back to 14, if it makes it easier. 14,
- 9 "Okay. Let me again take you back to Ibrahim Bah's
- 10 role. After 1995, what your was understanding --
- 11 specific knowledge of Ibrahim Bah's role with
- Charles Taylor in the RUF from 1995 forward? Well, 12
- 13 from 1995 forward, like I say, I mean their
- relationship was still cordial. They were still 14
- interacting, but like I used to be very close and I 15
- 16 was mostly with ECOMOG at the time".
- Α. What is that? 17
- Is it fair to say that in 1995 you were mostly with 18 Q.
- ECOMOG? 19
- 20 Yeah, I was busy from 1993 up to that time with peace Α.
- 21 accords.
- 22 Q. When you say you used to be very close to Charles Taylor,
- you are saying that in 1995 you weren't, aren't you? 23
- No, when I say I wasn't very close, I am not saying that 24 Α.
- 25 I wasn't never in the fence, or whenever he sent me on
- 26 errands outside of the country when I cannot be far away
- 27 from him; no. When I say not too close on a regular
- 28 basis, but I would stay the principal military staff
- 29 officer and training commandant.

- Well 1990 -- well, Ibrahim Bah, one of the men involved 1 Q.
- 2 in the diamond transactions, according to you?
- 3 Α. Yes, sir.
- 4 Q. Is that right?
- 5 Α. He was a mediator and then co-ordinator.
- 6 Q. But you cannot say, as you said here --
- 7 Α. And operative. Yes, sir.
- 8 Q. Is it fair to say that what you are saying here is, "In
- 9 1995, I was busy with ECOMOG. I don't really know
- 10 anything about Ibrahim Bah's diamond dealing with Charles
- 11 Taylor and the RUF."
- 12 Α. I didn't say "broadly".
- 13 Q. Well, I am asking you, is that [overlapping microphones]
- I said I was busy. Yes, sir, I was busy. 14 Α.
- 15 Q. Okay. So 1995, you can't really say anything about
- 16 diamond dealings with the RUF; is that right?
- Α. I was saying designated. It was Benjamin Yeaten, so we 17
- 18 had different protocols. I was assigned as principal
- 19 military staff officer negotiating peace.
- 20 Q. Yes.
- So I never had anything to do with diamond issues anyway. 21 Α.
- I was only telling you exactly the initial planning and 22
- 23 what have you. No, sir.
- Thank you. Benjamin Yeaten, one of Charles Taylor's 24 Q.
- confidantes --25
- 26 Α. Yes, sir.
- -- might -- from what you have said, might be able to 27 Q.
- 28 tell us something about it if it was going on, but you
- 29 can't?

SESAY ET AL 7 OCTOBER 2004 OPEN SESSION

- 1 A. You want me to tell you something about Benjamin Yeaten,
- 2 sir?
- 3 Q. No, I am just saying Benjamin Yeaten, from what you have
- 4 just said to us --
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. -- he might have been able to say something about it,
- 5 but you can't.
- 8 A. Yes, Benjamin Yeaten was the personal representative of
- 9 Taylor, so he can. Not me, sir.
- 10 PRESIDING JUDGE:
- 11 Q. The liaison, the diamond liaison --
- 12 A. Liaison, yes, sir.
- 13 Q. -- between the front and Charles Taylor?
- 14 A. Exactly.
- 15 MR JORDASH: Well if it was going on --
- 16 PRESIDING JUDGE: That is what he said earlier on. I got him
- on that, you know, that Benjamin Yeaten was the liaison.
- 18 MR JORDASH:
- 19 Q. And I think we heard the other day and His Honour Judge
- 20 Thompson summed up your evidence that in 1998 you
- 21 didn't know if diamonds were brought to Charles Taylor by
- 22 Sam Bockarie; is that correct?
- 23 A. If I didn't know?
- 24 Q. You didn't know in 1998 whether diamonds were brought by
- 25 Sam Bockarie or any -- well, let's stick with Sam
- 26 Bockarie.
- 27 A. No, sir, the only thing I am aware was March, April,
- there was a call came and definitely they came through
- the operator and the operator sent [inaudible] to the

SESAY ET AL Page 211

- 1 aide-de-camps and they were relayed to Charles Taylor
- 2 when he came, and then he went in there and ordered that
- 3 Benjamin Yeaten and Sam Bockarie should report to White
- 4 Flower immediately without delay, and the following day
- 5 they came.
- 6 That was in '97; is that right? Q.
- 7 Α. No, sir. I mean, April or March -- between March and
- April when the RUF --8
- 9 PRESIDING JUDGE:
- 10 Q. Of what year, General -- of what year?
- 11 Α. Sir?
- March and April; repeat, of what year? 12 Q.
- Of 1998. Α. 13
- Q. 1998. 14
- 15 1998, sir. Α.
- 16 PRESIDING JUDGE: Well, learned counsel, I just wanted to draw
- your attention to the fact that we will soon be hitting 17
- 18 6.00. You should ask the last set of questions, you
- 19 know, so that we close a chapter for today and certainly
- 20 you are not finishing. Then we can continue tomorrow.
- 21 MR JORDASH: [Microphone not activated]
- PRESIDING JUDGE: Pardon me? 22
- JUDGE BOUTET: Open your mike, please. 23
- MR JORDASH: Sorry. This is as good a time as any; I am going 24
- to be moving to a new subject. 25
- 26 PRESIDING JUDGE: I see. Good.
- 27 MR JORDASH: Thank you.
- 28 PRESIDING JUDGE: So it was good enough I reminded you.
- 29 MR JORDASH: It was perfect.

- PRESIDING JUDGE: Right. Okay. Thank you. General, we are 1
- 2 not -- yes, yes, learned counsel.
- 3 MR HARRISON: I apologise. It is just a housekeeping matter.
- 4 Is it the wish of Mr Jordash that the witness retain any
- 5 of the documents through -- normally we would take those
- 6 documents back and they would not be in their possession.
- 7 MR JORDASH: Well, it appears in any event that the General
- 8 has got a copy of the documents in his house. So I think
- 9 it probably best --
- 10 PRESIDING JUDGE: He was prepared to give you the key to his
- 11 hotel room for you to personally go and take the
- 12 documents.
- 13 MR JORDASH: [Overlapping microphones] best offer I've had in
- weeks. 14
- 15 THE WITNESS: Your Honour, he has been talking about
- 16 confidantes and credibility, so everything I said are you
- sure you got your bag with you --17
- 18 PRESIDING JUDGE: We understand, General.
- 19 THE WITNESS: Go ahead print and bring it and then open it up
- 20 and you will see the documents.
- 21 PRESIDING JUDGE: We understand. We understand.
- THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. 22
- 23 PRESIDING JUDGE: Yes. Well, it is done for the day and we
- 24 will be adjourning and resuming the session at 9.30
- tomorrow morning. The Court will rise, please. 25
- [Whereupon the hearing adjourned at 6.01 p.m., to be 26
- reconvened on Friday, the 8th day of October 2004, at 27
- 28 9.30 a.m.]

SUSAN G HUMPHRIES - SCSL - TRIAL CHAMBER I

CERTIFICATE

We Maureen P Dunn, Momodou Jallow, Susan G Humphries and Ella K Drury, Official Court Reporters for the Special Court for Sierra Leone, do hereby certify that the foregoing proceedings in the above-entitled cause were taken at the time and place as stated; that it was taken in shorthand (machine writer) and thereafter transcribed by computer, that the foregoing pages contain a true and correct transcription of said proceedings to the best of our ability and understanding.

We further certify that we are not of counsel nor related to any of the parties to this cause and that we are in nowise interested in the result of said cause.

MAUREEN P DUNN

Momodou Jallow

Susan G Humphries

Ella K Drury

WITNESSES FOR THE PROSECUTION:

WITNESS:	JOHN	S TARN	NUE	[cont	inued]		1
CDUCK-EAW	ITNED	DV MD	1∩p	חאכח	[Continuo	41	1